

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CHIMBU

STATION: Gumine

VOLUME No: 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

1968 - 1969

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

CHIMBU DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1968-1969

GUMINE & KARIMUI

<u>Report no.</u>	<u>Officer conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area patrolled</u>
<u>GUMINE</u>		
1-68-69	N.J. Aitken	Salt C.D.
2-68-69	M.F. Bell	Nomane C.D.
3-68-69	N.H. Walters	Parts of Wikauma, Marigl, Salt C.D.
4-68-69	G.L. Clayton	Salt, Nomane C.D.
5-68-69	N.H. Walters	Olui, Deri, Mul, Gumine & Dirima
6- 68 -69	W.J. Sanders	Wikauma & part Marigl C.D.
7-68-69	N.H. Walters	Omdara- Wikauma C.D.
10-68-69	M.J. Deasy	Lower Marigl C.D.
11-68-69	P.B. Ingham	Paume area
12-68-69	M.J. Deasy	Marigl & Wikauma C.D.
<u>KARIMUI</u>		
2-68-69	N.J. Aitken	Pio & Tura C.D.
3-68-69	N.J. Aitken	Daribi C.D.
4-68-69	N.J. Aitken	Bomai C.D.
5-68-69	N.J. Aitken	Karimui C.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Serial 291169

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CHIMBU..... Report No. ~~8 OF 1967/68~~ *1 of 1968/69*

Patrol Conducted by.....N.J. AITKEN..... CADET PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled.....SALT CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....ONE POLICEMAN, ONE INTERPRETER.....

Duration—From 17.../...6.../1968 to 3.../...7.../1968...

Number of Days.....16.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 15.../...8.../1967..

Medical 5.../...3.../1968...

Map Reference.....GUMINE PATROL NO. 3 OF 1967/68.....

Objects of Patrol...AREA STUDY, CENSUS REVISION, NOMANE ROAD PROGRESS CHECK
SITUATION REPORT, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Area Study
Done

00 29/10/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-18-4

Department of District
Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

11th September 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUPIANA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE NO. 1 OF 1968/69

Your reference 67-3-3 dated 30th August, 1968

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by
MR. H.J. AITKEN SALT
..... to
..... Census Divisions.

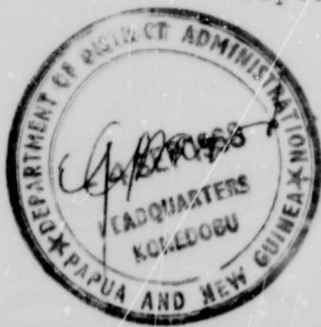
cc. Mr. H.J. Aitken,
Sub-District Office,
KUPIANA,
Chimbu District.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director *A*

* Delete as necessary.

67-3-3

Dept. of District Administration,
 District Office,
 Chimbu District,
KUNDIAMA



30th August, 1968

The Director,
 Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

GUMINE PATROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

Attached Report, patrol map, instructions and comment from Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine area forwarded for your information, please.

Mr. Aitken should consult a dictionary for assistance in the spelling of words such as indigene and indigenous, and should improve his knowledge of pyrethrum cropping and its economics so he may report more accurately. Production per acre in this area is valued at around \$65.00 per year, and each pound of dried material contains around 3,000 flowers.

He should take more care in preparation of statistics on average income per head. 800 returning Highland Labourers each bringing in \$10.00 adds up to \$8,000.00 and this increases the gross income for the area to \$35,540 or \$3.40 per head.

I would have ^{liked} ~~asked~~ to see more information on the attitudes and ideas of the people towards the central government contained in the body of the area study. As it is, the Reporting Officer has failed to give this aspect the attention required in Part. IV3 of your recent circular.

It is unfortunate that we cannot afford the luxury of an Officer at NOMANE as the people obviously aspire to greater things and are currently among the lesser privileged of this District.

L F Doolan

(L.J. DOOLAN *LD*)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-1

GR.XR

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE.

19th August, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIWA.

PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1968/69.

Please find attached the above Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Aitken, of a Census Patrol to the Salt Census Division.

2. This was Mr. Aitken's first solo patrol and his first Patrol Report. In general the report is well prepared. The following are comments on the report:-

B.(e) Population. Their percentage of 25% of the labour force away at work appears reasonable for the area as a whole, however in certain villages the percentage rises to alarming heights e.g. Kilau 46% of able bodied men are away working on the Coast. Until such times as some of the present labourers return, recruits for the Highland Labour Scheme will be drawn from other areas.

I. Communications The proposed Nomane road, which is now nearing completion, will enable the area around Kilau and Dulai to be serviced by vehicles for the coffee society and will help increase the income in the census division. However, the road will, I feel, be a constant drain on maintenance funds due to the susceptibility to landslides and until such time as the road from Kilau to Dulai is surfaced, it will be closed during the wet season, or for that matter even after a heavy shower of rain.

The road from Kilau to Mogiagi has been started and work is continuing and it is hoped the road will be completed by the end of the year. All labour is being supplied on a voluntary basis, with small payments being made for bridge work. This road will eventually be extended to Mondari and Dega, in the Marigl Census Division, resulting in all villages, excepting those in the Nomane area, in the sub-district being connected by road.

L. Political Development. Reference Paragraph 2. It is realised that not only the Salt Census Division, but all the Sub-District, should have an increased Political Education campaign, however due to staff shortage, there are now only two officers stationed at Gumine, it is virtually impossible to conduct an extended Political Education programme in the area.

M. The Economy of the Area. As is the rest of the Sub-District, the whole economy is built on coffee. Attempts are being made to diversify the economy and approval has been sought to set up a weaving cell.

The Council has a forestry project in operation at MUL and a large number of trees have been distributed to villages in the Salt, even though the majority of villages are outside the Council area.

(20)

MEMORANDUM OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

General.

The report has been well prepared, however there is a tendency to be too brief in certain sections e.g. land use. The information contained in the report is concise and gives a fair picture as to what is being achieved within the Census Division.

Mr. Aitken, I feel, could have spent a little more time to hear the views of the people and discuss with them their problems and aspirations. The Report says little as to what the people had to say about their problems, which are many, in this relatively backward area.

Claim for camping allowance form attached.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

G.J. REID
Assistant District Commissioner.

Please prepare to depart for patrol on Monday 17th June 1968. The main objectives of the patrol are:

- (a) Annual Revision of Census.
- (b) Native Administration.
- (c) Check progress work on Kuanas road.
- (d) Obtain a complete list of all Trade Store owners and check all licenses. Impress on licensees that licenses must be renewed by 30th June 1968.
- (e) You will be required to submit an area study of the Census Division. Read carefully chapter XVII of Departmental Standing Instructions and Memorandum on Patrol Reporting dated 1.12.67 from the District Commissioner, Milne Bay District.
- (f) A separate Situation report will be required in the form of the Memorandum on Patrol Reporting.
- (g) Do not hurry the patrol and spend at least one or two nights at every Rest House.

Interpreter Kia will accompany you and provide a member of the Gungah Police detachment as interpreter.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

G.J. REID
Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for.....
Mr.....

67-3-3

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office
GUMINE

14th June 1968.

Mr. J. Aitken,
Sub-District Office
GUMINE.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

Please prepare to depart on a Patrol of the Salt Census Division on Monday 17th June 1968. The main objects of the patrol will be:-

- (a) Annual Revision of Census.
- (b) Routine Administration.
- (c) Check progress work on Nomane road.
- (d) Obtain a complete list of all Trade Store owners and check all licenses. Impress on licensees that licences, must be renewed by 30th June 1968.
- (e) You will be required to submit an area study of the Census Division. Read carefully chapter XVII of Departmental standing instructions and Memorandum on Patrol Reporting dated 17th May from the District Commissioner, Chimbu District.
- (f) A separate Situation report will be required in the terms of the Memorandum on Patrol reporting.
- (g) Do not hurry the patrol and spend at least one or two nights at every Rest House.

2. Interpreter Kia will accompany you and arrange to have one member of the Gumine Police detachment accompany the patrol also.

3. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

G.J. REID
Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for.....
Mr..... JA/KR.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE.

17th July 1968.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

GUMINE PATROL NO. 4 OF 1967/68.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY.....N. J. AITKEN.
AREA PATROLLED.....The whole of the Salt Census
Division.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.....0834 Const. TAMGU
Interpreter KIA KOBETA.
DURATION OF PATROL.....17/6/68 to 3/7/68 -16 days.
OBJECTS OF THE PATROL.....Area Study of the Census Division.
Census Revision. Check of
progress work on Nomane road.
Names of all trade-store owners
to be taken. Situation Report.
Routine Administration.

THURSDAY 20th
MAP REFERENCE.....Patrol Map Attached.
SITUATION REPORT.....See Appendix A
TRADE-STORE OWNERS.....See Appendix B

SATURDAY 22nd

0800-1700 Census Revision of Yabai, Sinias, Bahiku,
Mo. Kuso, Moles, Poro, Ni and Yobai. Slept Yobai.

N.J. AITKEN
Cadet Patrol Officer.

SUNDAY 23rd

Slept Yobai.

MONDAY 24th

0930 Departed Yobai. Arrived Oinima Rest House 1100. Census
Revision of Wogakano, Nimegane and Biskane 2 nodes. Slept Oinima.

TUESDAY 25th

Census Revision made of Kiliba and Ewikane. Village
inspections, compiling of census figures. Slept Oinima.

WEDNESDAY 26th

0900 Departed Oinima arriving Mogi-gi Rest House at 11.45.
Census revision carried out of Alwaku, Kwokane, Biskane 4 and
Biskane 5. Slept Mogi-gi.



18

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr. JA/ER

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office
GUMINE

17th July 1968.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District
KUNDIAWA.

GUMINE PATROL NO. 1 OF 1968/69

DIARY

MONDAY 17th

Departed Gumine Station per Toyota at 1100. Arrived Deri Rest House 11.30. Arbitrated several minor disputes and carried out village inspection. Slept Deri.

TUESDAY 18th

0900 Commenced Census Revision of Yaumunibi, Kwibiregao, Boigau'um and Biakane 1. Slept Deri.

WEDNESDAY 19th

Compiling of census figures 0800 to 1000. Departed Deri 10.30. Arrived Olui Rest House 12.15. Village inspections made and discussions with the people. Census Revision made of Kamaku and Waniki. Slept Olui.

THURSDAY 20th

B Census Revision made of Daura, Kauruku and Kenegu. Compiling of census figures. Slept Olui.

FRIDAY 21st

0930 Departed Olui. Arrived Yobai Rest House 1100. Village inspection made and discussions with the people. Slept Yobai.

SATURDAY 22nd

0800-1700 Census Revision of Yaulumbil, Sinima, Bariku, Mo. Kumo, Moiwo, Buro, Ni and Yombagau'um. Slept Yobai.

SUNDAY 23rd

Slept Yobai.

MONDAY 24th

0930 Departed Yobai. Arrived Oinima Rest House 1100. Census Revision of Wogaikane, Nimegao and Biakane 2 made. Slept Oinima.

TUESDAY 25th

Census Revision made of Milima and Kwikane. Village inspections, compiling of census figures. Slept Oinima.

WEDNESDAY 26th

0900 Departed Oinima arriving Mogiagi Rest House at 11.45. Census revision carried out of Aiwaku, Kwoikane, Biakane 4 and Biakane 5. Slept Mogiagi.

THURSDAY 27th

Compiling of census figures, then discussions with the people. Village inspection made. Slept Mogiagi.

FRIDAY 28th

0800 Departed Mogiagi. Arrived Kilau Rest House 0920. Census Revision made of Sibagaulum, Mokonegau'um, Kamagaulum Komagaulum and Yamegau'um. Slept Kilau.

SATURDAY 29th

Compiling of census figures and discussions with the people. Village inspection made. Slept Kilau.

SUNDAY 30th

Slept Kilau.

MONDAY 1st.

0800 Departed Kilau arriving Dulai Rest House at 1100. Census Revision of Konakane, Biakane 3, Biruku, Komogire, Eruma and Kumani. Slept Dulai.

TUESDAY 2nd

Compiling of census figures. Inspection and repair work carried out on Kilau-Dulai road. Village inspections. Slept Dulai.

WEDNESDAY 3rd.

Discussions with the people. Departed Dulai 1200 by Toyota arriving Gumine 1500.

House of Assembly.

The people were found to have very little knowledge of the present form of Government and its machinery but some interest was shown in the suggestion that a floor show and talk show be held about the Government. Some short talks on Government procedure were given.



N.J. AITKEN
Cadet Patrol Officer.

House of Assembly Members.

Again, the people have little idea of what kind of Assembly Members or Councillors they are. A fairly important type of Councillor is the local member, known as a local member, who makes frequent visits to his constituency and talks to the people about his job and what he can do for them by bringing up any grievances they have in the House, which understanding of a Member's job and the Government in general would be improved.

Political Situation.

An increase in political education patrols, or talks about the state of every patrol or as often as possible, appears to be the only way political education will be a success. If the people are to become aware of the country's political situation and government and how it affects them, they must be brought into contact with the elections.

SITUATION REPORT

(7)

A. POLITICAL

Local Government.

The area surveyed, being the whole of the Salt Census Division included both a Council and a non-Council area. Deri and Olui rest houses were included in the Council area when the Gumine Local Government Council was officially opened on the 23rd February 1966. The remaining five rest houses in the Salt have not yet been included in the Council area. At each rest house outside the council area, moderate to considerable interest was shown towards the extension of the Council. Considerable interest was shown at Kilau particularly where the people said first thing that they wanted the Council to include their area. Attitudes towards Local Government in the other non-council area rest houses were favourable except for Mogiagi where the economy is naturally not expanding because of the lack of road communication. The peoples' keenness to build this road from Mogiagi to Kilau should be taken advantage of as soon as possible by having a patrol go to the area to help mark the route and start construction work.

Local Government Councillors.

There are at present three councillors in the Salt: Ninkama at Deri, Wemin and Kere at Olui. Quite a few Tul-Tuls, Luluais and others from the non-Council area have at least been to Gumine during the Council meetings and have a fair idea of what Councillors do. Generally these people were keen to have Councillors elected who would have a much stronger link with the Government than Luluais, and possibly a greater influence among the people.

House of Assembly.

The people were found to have very little or no idea of the present form of Government in the House of Assembly but some interest was shown in the suggestion that a Patrol Officer come and tell them more about the Government, more often. Some short talks on Government procedure were given during the patrol.

House of Assembly Members.

Again, the people have little idea of what House of Assembly Members do but seem to think they are a fairly important type of Councillor. If the local Member, Ninkama Bomai, makes frequent visits to the area and talks to the people about his job and what he can do for them by bringing up any problems they have, in the House, their understanding of a Member's job and the Government in general would be improved.

Political Education.

An increase in political education patrols, or talks about the same on every patrol or as often as possible, appears to be the only way political education will be a success. If the people are to become aware of the country's progress towards self-government and how it will work, these constant talks must be given to them, and not every four years to correspond only with the elections.

2.

ECONOMIC

Processing and Marketing.

At present, processing of the areas' major crop, coffee, is carried out by hand mainly then sold to the various coffee cars which frequent the area. The people have now seen the coffee machines which the Council buys and distributes free inside the Council area; another reason why they want a council. These coffee machines make processing quicker and a good deal easier and would improve economic development considerably.

Non-Indiginous Development.

The peoples attitude toward non-indiginous development is good. The Catholic Mission at Banewera has the only 2 non-indiginous people in the area. The idea of a European opening up a trade-store in the area would be welcomed as the people realise they can't make much of a profit, if any, in their own trade-stores, and because there has been no previous non-indiginous development of any kind they have no reason really to be opposed to it.

SOCIAL

Education, Health.

The general attitude towards schools, both mission and government, in the area is good as most are keen to have their children learn and have a basic education. The general health in the area was fair but there are still not enough people attending the five aid-posts in the area to have their numerous minor complaints and some serious ones, attended to. Many small children suffering from cuts, sores and various diseases are not brought to the aid post for attention because of obstinate mothers who don't realise the need for proper attention and prefer to look after the children themselves. The people also tended to stay away from aid-posts that had records of death, "because of treatment received", and go to the aid-posts where there had been no deaths.

Missions.

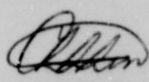
The missions in the area all have fairly large followings and there appears to be no friction at all between them. Most of the people do not understand the basic aims of the mission but follow more or less blindly doing what they are told.

Law and Order.

There are still far too many riots and fights in the area. More patrols and heavier penalties for rioting offences should impress on the people the importance and necessity for keeping law and order. Playing cards is still widespread in the Salt and only more patrols and heavier fines and jail sentences will help to stop the offence. The people still have most volatile tempers and arguments over pigs or women can flare up into fights very quickly.

Cult and Unrest

There were no cults apparent in the area surveyed, but there was some unrest and ill-feeling about the possible extension of the Council. The people were apparently under the impression that a Council would be started in Nomane which would include Nomane and that part of the Salt out of the Council area, to be looked after by a patrol officer stationed at Nomane. Due to staff shortages, this hasn't been possible as yet, but the people in the area are still hopefully waiting.


N.J. AITKEN
Cadet Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

closed 29/6/69

District of Chimbu Report No. 2x Gumine No2/68-69

Patrol Conducted by M.F. Bell Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Nomane Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Interpreter Sime; Constable Koroma 1649.

Duration—From 26/8/1968 to 11/9/1968

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Aug Sept 19 67

Medical July 19 68

Map Reference Fourmil of Karimui

Objects of Patrol Census Revision; Area Survey; Road Building and Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

Mrs. Sundry

2000

29/6/68

67. 18. 11. (18)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference: 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr. MJE:jp



Department of District Administration,
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

26th February, 1969

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GUMINE PATROL NO. 2-68/69

Thank you for your comments reference 67-18-11 of 18th February, 1969.

I have referred a copy of your memo to A.D.C. Gumine for action in supplying a patrol map.

The land Kuraba (Lands reference 66/2045) was applied for by the Lutheran Mission on 22nd September, 1966, but as Lands Department did not authorise the investigation until 5th June, 1967, some considerable delay occurred at the outset.

The Investigation was completed by Mr. P. Faulkner, C.P.O. on 16th September, 1967, and was forwarded to Director of Lands on 25th September, 1967, under our reference 35-11-112.

The District Commissioner declined to issue his Certificate in Relation to a Mission Lease or a Recommendation as to Alienability and asked Department of Lands to contact the applicant for more information on the proposed use of the land.

No result was forthcoming from the Lands Department until my 35-11-112 of 2nd August, 1968, asked for action. By way of reply, Director of Lands advised in his 66/2045 of 4th September that he had asked the applicant for the necessary information.

There has been no further action to date and a copy of this memo will be forwarded to the Director of Lands.

For your information, please.

J.A. Frew
(J.A. FREW)
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

5/3

17

67-18-11

18th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIWA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 2/68-69

Your reference 67-3-3 dated 3rd December, 1968.

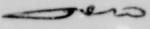
I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. M.F. Bell, Patrol Officer to NOMANE Census Division.

Mr. Bell has submitted a good report, however the delay in its submission by the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine has tended to negate its value.

On Page 4 of the Area Study at Paragraph H(a) Mr. Bell reports that an application by the Lutheran Mission for 28 acres at KIRAGABA has still not been processed. Would you please advise me further concerning this matter.

Your memorandum 67-3-3 to the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine deals with other points raised in the report and also in the A.D.C.'s covering memorandum.

A copy of patrol map is still required by this Headquarters, please.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c. Mr. M.F. Bell,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

67.18.11

16



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Tel.grams.....
Our Reference 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr. JAF:cd



Department of District Administration,
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAMA

3rd December, 1968

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEBOBU

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 2/68-69

Please find attached the above-mentioned report for your information and comments, please.

E. J. Doolan
(E. J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

86
18/2

67-3-3

JAF:cd

District Office,
Chimbu District,
~~KULZANA~~

3rd December, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
GUMINE

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 2/68-69

Your 67-1-1 of 21st November, 1968, refers.

Receipt of Patrol Report No. 2/68-69 by Mr. N.F. Bell,
Patrol Officer, is acknowledged with thanks.

Submission of this report has been unduly delayed and you have provided me with no reasonable explanation for this delay. In future, you will please ensure that Patrol Reports are forwarded to me with your comments within two weeks of receipt by you.

Completion of the road to Nomane should provide an economic outlet to the area and open the way for the early development of a local government council. I shall be visiting Gumine this week and intend travelling the road to Nomane to inspect progress. I have recommended a deferment of Mr. Clayton's leave for a period of one month to enable him to complete the local government survey of the area and I fully expect the council to be established early next year.

You should discuss aspects of development of the Nomane area with Mr. NINKAMA BOMAI, M.H.A., and assist him to visit the area and become acquainted with his constituent. Political education in the area is a continuous process and you should instruct all patrols to pay particular attention to this matter, especially in the Nomane area where Mr. Bell reports little awareness or interest.

The current works programme provides for the construction of a high covenant house at Gumine. As soon as this is complete, a medical officer will be posted to Gumine. D.A.S.F. have no plans, at this stage, for an extension of the pyrethrum industry to Nomane. Administrative difficulties should be resolved with the firm establishment of Nomane Base Camp which should also result in an increase of economic development.

At page 4, and again at page 2 of the Situation Report, reference is made to "head pay". I do not understand what is meant by the term and would appreciate your comments.

Mr. Bell stated, at page 2, that a map was attached to the report. The map was not included in the copies received at this office.

Written instructions are to be given to every officer who conducts a patrol. Copies of the instructions should be attached to the reports forwarded to this office.


(L.J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

21st November, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District.
KUNDIAWA.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT No. 2 68/69

Please find attached the above Patrol Report. The delay in submission from this Office is regretted. My comments on the report are as follows:-

Mr. Bell has carried out a successful patrol and from the report he has spent some time and effort in studying the problems of this backward area - his report is a very concise and informative one.

(J) ROADS. The road link between Nomane and Dulai is now nearing completion and will provide a much needed outlet for coffee in the area. The bridge required for connection between KIARI and GONO will have to wait until such times as there is a real economic need for same. At the moment it remains a very low priority on the Sub-District roads and bridges programme, although consideration could be given to the supply of wire ropes to enable the people to construct a stronger foot bridge.

(L) POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. Advances are expected to be made in this field, following the stationing of an Officer at Nomane this month. This Officer will carry out an complete Local Government survey with a view to opening a Nomane Council in 1969.

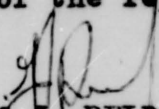
(M) ECONOMY. With the completion of the Nomane road the problem of marketing coffee should be overcome and we can expect an increase in income in this area.

The department of Agriculture has shown little interest in the area over past years, due mainly to poor communications between Nomane and Gumine. It is hoped that an Agricultural Assistant will be based at Nomane next year and so help to improve the quality of the coffee grown and introduce new crops.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

As mentioned above it is hoped to form a Council in the area in 1969. A firm discussion on this will be made after the completion of a full Local Government Survey, which will be carried out next month.

Attached are three copies of the report for your further action, please.


G.J. REID
Assistant District Commissioner.

Sub-District Office,
Gumine,
Chimbu District.
13th September, 1968

District Commissioner,
Kundiawa,
Chimbu District.

Gumine Patrol Report Number 2 of 1968/1969
Gumine Sub-District.
Chimbu District.
None-Council Area.

Patrol conducted by M.F.Bell Patrol Officer.
Nomane Census Division.
Patrol accompanied by Sime Bimere, Local Officer Interpreter.
Const. Koroma 1649
Newton Kia, Aid Post Supervisor.

Patrol commenced 26/8/68, finished 11/9/68. Sixteen nights.
Last D.D.A. patrol in the Nomane was there for 26 days in Sept. 1968

- Objects of patrol : Annual Census.
- Area Survey.
- Encourage road building.
- Routine administration.

Total population of the Nomane Census Division : 4,3⁷⁹~~304~~.
Chimbu District Map; Fourmil Karimui.
Village Population Register enclosed/not enclosed.

Michael Bell

M.F.Bell
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

26/8/68 Left Gumine by Toyota at 12.30 and arrived Dulai Rest House at 16.00. Made camp and held discussions with the villagers on road building, political education and the prevalence of venereal disease in their area.

Slept Dulai.

27/8/68 Supervised road work and participated in a number of arbitrations.

Slept Dulai.

28/8/68 Patrol departed Dulai at 7.00 and made camp at Nomane Rest House at 9.00, census revised for all villagers and discussions on road work, political education and miscellaneous subjects held until about 18.00.

Slept Nomane.

29/8/68 Walked along the Nomane section of the road stopping to hold arbitrations en route. Work commenced on clearing of bench mark. Moderate turnout by people. Given a lift by B.M.R. helicopter along the southern boundary of Nomane thence to Karimui.

Slept Karimui.

30/8/68 Followed the course of the Tua river by raft for about twenty miles noting one bridge and number of rafting sights.

Slept Tua.

31/8/68 Continued down the Tua for another twenty miles or so.

Slept Tua.

1/9/68 Returned to Nomane by helicopter. Talked to the missionary at the Lutheran Mission about the economy and history of the area.

Slept Nomane.

2/9/68 7.30 - 9.00 conducting arbitrations. 9.00 - 12.00 resurveying Mission lease in light of a dispute over one of the boundaries. 12.30 to 15.00 walked to Yauwi Rest House and compiled census for all groups. Held informal discussions.

Slept Yauwi.

3/9/68 8.20 to 10.20 walked to Wauwa Rest House. Made camp, revised census, held discussions, conducted three or four arbitrations and compiled census statistics.

Slept Wauwa.

4/9/68 8.00 to 10.00 approximately, walked to Kiari where revised census, conducted arbitrations, held discussions and compiled statistics. One Local Court.

Slept Kiari.

5/9/68 Compiled statistics, 7.30 to 9.00 then accompanied a group of the local people to see the kunda bridge across the Wahgi. Discussions re the possibility of a road to Lufa. Returned rest house at 15.00 and spent the evening on census statistics broken by the occasional arbitration.

Slept Kiari.

6/9/68 Departed Kiari at 7.45 and arrived at Waisime via satisfactory track at 9.30 where revised the census for six units. Later held discussions and compiled statistics.

Slept Waisime.

7/9/68 Departed Waisime at 7.45 and arrived at Gerima at 9.15, carriers trailed in somewhat later. Revised census and held discussions with this small line. Five arbitrations and two Local Courts.

Slept Gerima.

8/9/68 Departed Gerima at 8.00 and arrived back at Nomane at 11.30. Spent remainder of the day compiling statistics.

Slept Nomane.

9/9/68 Supervised road work from 8.00 to 13.00 and conducted a number of arbitrations. Spent the afternoon resurveying Lutheran Mission Agricultural lease and was shown and old burial place by the local people. ~~Slept~~ Commenced on new village registers in the evening.

Slept Nomane.

10/9/68 Supervised road work and held arbitrations in the morning. Worked on new village registers and talked to the people in the afternoon.

Slept to Nomane.

11/9/68 Followed the route of the new road to Dulai stopping to talk to people along the way. Reached Dulai about 12.00 and walked towards Kilau paying for bridges along the way. Car arrived 13.30 and transported patrol to Gumine by 15.40.

Michael Bell

M.F.Bell P.O.

(10)

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) The Nomane Census Division is a rugged area of about two hundred square miles and comprises the western-most census division of the Gumine Sub-District. ^{eastern}

On three sides it is bounded by rivers, the Wahgi along the northern side until it joins the Asaro and flows along the eastern and southern flanks as the River Tua- a major obstacle.

The chief physical characteristics are a series of parallel ridges, up to 8,000 high, which run through the census division from east to west. Drainage therefore runs north into the Wahgi or south into the Tua. Rocks appear to be shales and schists with occasional protrusions of hard igneous rock originating perhaps from Mt. Michael or Karimui.

Rainfall at 5,500 - 6,000; the level of maximum habitation, is around 90"-100" with the bulk of the rain falling during November-March. The resulting vegetation is typically montane rain forest with areas of anthropogenic kunai and secondary growth along the northern slopes of the division.

(b) The Nomane is reached from Gumine by an access road of 26 miles to Dulai in the Salt C/D from where it is a 2 hour walk to Nomane Rest House. This road rests on soft, unstable geology, typical of the Sub District, involves frequent bridges, steep grades and hairpin bends. It is only feasible for four wheel drive vehicles.

The alternative means of access is by the Lutheran Mission airstrip at Nomane, not accredited by D.C.A. for commercial operation. This is 1700' long, has a pronounced slope, poor approach and a bend in it.

(c) Initial contact with Europeans appears to have been with the Leahy, Dwyer patrol in the vicinity of Kiari in 1930. The next prominent memory of the people concerning Europeans consists of reports of fighting during, I think, the later forties when patrols penetrating south from the Chuave area were resisted at points between Nomane and Yawai. The people claim to have killed one policeman, fatally wounded another and recall with glee the spectacle of patrols swimming back across the Wahgi in some confusion. They also remember still the names of their relatives killed in the fighting.

Regular Administration patrols began in 1953. They came from Tarabo (Okapa) to Kiari and Waisime while the remainder was visited from Chuave until 1956 when Gumine was opened. The area was derestricted at that time. Names of those officers participating in the early patrols include J. MacArthur, R.H.C. Mellor and Pegg. Early mission patrols were led by Rev. Hoeter from Monono and the Lutheran Mission was established in 1957. The Administration contact in the Nomane has never been intensive enough to provoke a major reaction one way or the other. Only lately have the people begun to become aware of their relative isolation and lack of progress. As yet such attitudes are purely economic. This is discussed below.

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

- (a) Village Population Registers attached. It will be noted that 25% of the people live in the vicinity of the Nomane Best House while a further concentration occurs at ~~Kixur~~ Kiari.
- (b) The attached map shows walking tracks. For walking times, see appendix.
- (c) The Highland Labour Scheme is popular. However half the young men missing from the area appear to have gone to the coast under their own steam helping to swell the ranks of the unemployed in Moresby.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

- (a) Rest houses represent the major alliance patterns between clans. These groups combine for tasks like the building of a road, are endogamous and reflect old fighting alliances.
- (b) Dialectical variations occur between Noman-Waura-Waisime-Gerima-Kiari. These are not enough to hinder mutual understanding.
- (c) The basic functional unit seems to be the extended family.
- (d) The clan, or sometimes the sub clan if the population warrants it, appears to be the major land holding unit. The sub clan or extended family is the unit involved in major economic transactions resulting from marriages and the like. The lineage is, I suspect, the basis for the men's house of which there may be four or five to a large clan.
- (e) There does not appear to be any major feelings of hostility between people within the census division although the Nomane people are supposed to have preyed on the smaller groups about Waisime and Gerima.

However there is still friction between the hereditary enemies of Nomane and the Dulai clans about four miles to the west. They intermarry but disputes are frequent and acrimonious, somebody always dragging up old wrongs. Whereas the Nomane's appear to have been pushed south from the Elimbari area, the Dulai's have their roots in SinaSina. There is a language difference too.

(D) LEADERSHIP

(a) Leadership was traditionally fight leadership, involving physical prowess, a domineering personality and a gift for rhetoric. Village officials have a fair number of these men among them some of whom are getting rather old and out of touch. Leadership along such lines must have been acquired through personal merit though hereditary advantages would have helped. There is no leader in the Nomane who can influence many people outside of his own clan consistently.

(b) Luluai Kamun of Sibaku (Nomane) is an old fight leader who seems to enjoy a certain amount of authority as does Luluai Gon of Kiari. Kamun's son Nebare is probably the emerging leader and future Council President if the area ever gets a Council.

Nebare aged about 28-30 displays the aggressive extroverted personality which his society seem to regard as

it's ideal. Physically he is stronger than average and no doubt having Kamun as father has helped him to acquire four wives at a comparatively early age. Allayed to these traditional advantages is the fact that he is considered a man versed in European ways having worked as a driver for Mr. Pople for some years. Nebare stood as a candidate for the House of Assembly during the last elections and as a consequence his name is known in every village. He has neither education nor a criminal history and seems to be pro Administration in as much as he sees it as a vehicle for economic progress. He is pushing strongly for the road to reach his area and is keen that a Council should be established.

(c) As yet there is no sign that, with the exception of Nebare, the people are turning to a newer, more progressive type of village leader. The old men still call the tune in economic transactions centred about bride price and pig exchanges and these are still what interest the people most. Coffee and the introduction of cash has been successfully grafted on to the traditional scale of values and has not become the preserve of the younger men.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a) Land is owned by the clan who sometimes obtained it by squatting on the ground of a defeated clan and sometimes by being the first into the area. Within the clan each man claims certain areas handed down to him by his father or uncle. Economic trees like bamboo and casuarina all have specific owners but in the communally owned bush, the fruits, nuts and timber may be claimed by any member of the clan. Use is considered the criteria of ownership although land will be lent for a consideration. Friction when it arises usually springs from the disputed ownership of coffee gardens.

(b) Nil.

(c) Coffee is the cash crop in Nomane and it is all individually owned.

(F) LITERACY

(a) There are no Administration Schools in the census division, the nearest being at Doliba. At Nomane there is a Lutheran Mission bible school which instructs 44 boys and 5 girls in pidgin. There are supposed to be a number of evangelist schools run by the Lutais but the educational value of these would be negligible. Most of the pupils of these schools are about 18-20 and are frequently married.

(b) There are no adults in the census division literate or semi literate.

(c) A number of Lutheran Mission students are receiving a primary education at Kerowagi.

(d) Nil

(e) Interest in news media is practically nil.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) Housing is traditional, the hamlet consisting of a mens house up to sixty feet long with the low round houses of the women in the vicinity. A cluster of hamlets perched on exposed ridges form a village. The occasional coastal style

house is seen but traditional patterns are better. Only the simplest European artifacts are employed and the incidence of European clothing is less than elsewhere in the district.

(b) The staple diet is based on the tubers; sweet potato, taro and yams. These are complemented by pandanus, nuts, sugar cane, edible leaves and other bush fruits in season. Meat is rarely eaten and is usually pig, chicken or the wild rats, possums and birds that live in the forest. This diet is quite good but possible owing to seasonal fluctuations ends led to a fairly high incidence of anemia while goitre is still quite common. The most popular introduced crop would be sweet corn followed by cabbage, tomatoes, beans and potatoes.

(c) Nil.

(H) MISSIONS

(a) The Lutherans have a mission lease and agricultural lease amounting to 25 acres in all at Nomane. The present missionary Rev. Erich Heumüller and his family are due to go on leave next month and it is not known whether they will be replaced by a full time European missionary due to staffing difficulties. The mission is occupied by a small cattle project, orchardsm an airstrip, bible school and workers houses. Unlike many mission leases this one is fully utilised. Rev. Heumuller tells me that the people are keen to have him build a District Bible School at Nomane and an application was submitted 12 months ago for a further 28 acres at Kuragaba. So far Lands Dept. have not processed this application. The people believe that if the Bible School is at Nomane it will not be necessary to send their young men to Kerowagi for advanced Bible School training. The Lutheran Mission has evangelists near each rest house. The Mission does not officially supply medical services but frequently flies sick people to Goroka. It operates a small store and is the only outlet for coffee in the division.

The Catholics operate out of Bamin Wera in the Salt C/D. Father Kreschner has evangelists at Kiari and Yawai and has seen fit to place a Catholic evangelist within half a mile of the Lutheran Mission at Nomane.

The S.D.A. evangelist at Yobai, Salt C/D makes sporadic forays into the area but has only a handful of followers.

There appears to be no friction between Mission adherents and relations between Mission representatives is amicable.

(b) The Lutherans provide transport, store facilities and a coffee buying service. The Lutherans and Catholics run small bible schools of unknown educational value.

(c) The Lutherans are the most influential and are looked upon as a useful economic outlet. I do not feel able to comment on the affect of mission influence in the s iritual sphere other than it causes people to display embarrassment over certain facets of their culture i.e. burial customs. The writer feels that the expression 'heathen practice' applied to a custom such as 'head pay' displays confusion between the religions and socio-economic aspects of the culture. Generally the people welcome the presence of the mission and feel it is an asset to their area.

(I) NON INDIGENES.

- (a) There are no plantations, factories and commercial enterprises other than the Lutheran Mission.
- (b) The staff employed locally to buy coffee and operate the store does not exceed two men.
- (c) The Mission buys a quantity of vegetables from the people but this is negligible.

(J) ROADS.

There are no roads in the Nomane Census Division as yet. The writer spent some time working on the extension of the access roads from Dulai to Nomane. After initial reluctance- the causes of which are outlined below in the Situation Report, the people went to work with a will and the road could be completed within a matter of weeks provided and only provided that a number of short follow up visits are made and some assistance is given with crow bars and picks. This section will be about five miles long and should be an improvement on the preceding stretch Kilau-Dulai.

Elsewhere in the division, rest houses are joined by what was once a graded track and there would be no great difficulty in extending the road along this route.

There is a very great need for a connection between Kiari and Gono near Lufa. At present these are joined by a precipitous track and a 120 foot kunda bridge suspended about 70 ft. over the Twa. Quite a feat of bush engineering. A memorandum on the subject is contained in the appendices.

(b) AIR

The Nomane strip is the only one. It is only open to Mission pilots and there does not seem much scope for improvement. I saw no suitable sights for strips during the course of the patrol.

(K) TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS.

Practically nil. The occasional returning Highland Labourer has some knowledge of driving or machinery.

(L) STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The writer attempted political education talks while in the area and from these he concludes that the recent elections did surprisingly little to stimulate awareness of or interest in political development. Hardly anybody knew of Ninkama Bomai the Gumine M.H.A. although a fair number were able to name the members from Quave and Lufa. When the House of Assembly was mentioned it was in the hope that economic advantage (seen in terms of a higher price for coffee) would spring from it.

A need is felt for a Council but only because this somehow represents a way to go 'ahet'. It seems that the Nomane's feel inferior, though they don't act that way to

the people of the Gumine, Chuave and Lufa Council areas. The latter people commiserate with their benighted friends and I witnessed one Chuave 'Komite' behaving in a most patronising way towards the villagers at Gerima.

For the most part though, the average villager is intensely interested only in his traditional forms of status and wealth and shows little interest in what people outside his immediate area are doing.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a) In Nomane, coffee is the economic activity. Figures are given below:

REST HOUSE	NO. OF GROWERS	MATURE TREES	IMMATURE TREES	TOTAL
NOMANE	308	18,464	11,176	32,447
YAWAI	143	15,263	3,937	21,469
WAVVA	81	7,042	4,032	11,692
KIARI	166	22,940	8,692	35,048
WAISIME	77	7,261	2,343	10,273
GERIMA	37	984	1,512	3,806

The above figures relate to the D.A.S.F. coffee census of November '67.

(b) The Lutheran Mission estimate that they will buy 500 bags of coffee this year which is about 50,000 lbs. They buy mostly from the Nomane, Yawai, Gerima and Waisime peoples. However an unknown amount is carried across the Wahgi and Tua to Chuave and Lufa buyers. The Lutheran Mission is at present paying 17c per lb. which I understand is quite high, current price elsewhere is 15c. approx.

(c) The Agricultural Officer has estimated that the output per mature tree should be 4lb p.a. However poor technique probably puts the crop at nearer 2lb per tree. To which must be added the fact that a portion of the crop is left to rot on the tree.

(d) There are no market gardening enterprises.

(e) The only form of wage labour is the 200 odd young men on the coast who bring back a portion of their wages. I doubt if this comes to more than \$2,000 p.a.

(f) There is no co-operative activity in the area.

(g) Neither are there any entrepreneurs.

(h) There are about 12 people, other than mission personnel, with bank books.

(i) This area is not taxed.

(j) I would estimate income per head as follows:

50,000 lbs @ 17c lb	=	8500.00
50,000 lbs @ 15c lb	=	7500.00
Highland labourers	=	2000.00
		<u>\$ 18000.00</u>

Marketing facilities are poor. The Lutheran Mission provides the only alternative to a long walk to Chuave and Lufa for coffee growers. The extension of the road into the Nomane promises to improve the situation but this will always remain an unreliable road.

(N) POSSIBILITIES FOR EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

- (a) There is ample land in the census division for an increased planting of coffee and the number of trees is increasing by between 5% - 8% each year.
- (b) Market gardening is not feasible on a large scale while roads remain so unreliable.
- (c) There are no employers of labour in the division and it is unlikely that the yearly turnover in H.L.S. volunteers will vary much.
- (d) Pyrethrum holds some promise for the Nomane but the returns are low when compared with coffee and I think that it is unlikely to be very popular. There do not appear to be any concentrations of valuable timber of a size sufficient to warrant putting in special roads.
- (e) My opinion is that so long as the price of coffee remains anywhere near its present level the people are not going to be persuaded to shift to a form of cash income that involves hard labour. Should the price of coffee fall drastically this will be interpreted as duplicity on the part of the coffee buyers and could lead to a blanket rejection of all schemes for economic improvement.

(O) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Last year a survey of the Salt/Nomane Census divisions was carried out by Patrol Officer Tomlinson. This revealed the 12,000 inhabitants to be against the establishment of a Council approx. 7:5. However the division between those in favour of a Council and those against the establishment follows very closely the Salt/Nomane boundary. Generally speaking the inhabitants of Nomane are in favour of a Council; seeing it as a prestigious institution and having a vague feeling that the establishment of a Council is linked with extra money. The council survey convinced the people that a Council was just around the corner and they were heard to refer to the C.P.O. of that time as Their Council kiap. The writer took pains during this patrol to point out that staffing difficulties made the establishment of a Council unlikely in the near future. This news was met with expressions of regret.

Michael Bell

M.F. BELL
PATROL OFFICER.

(3)

SITUATION REPORT

(a) POLITICAL - Local Government: Attitudes towards Local Government are generally favourable. However it is not realised that the establishment of a Council is seen by the Administration as a joint project involving the Salt people with whom relations are unfriendly. Local Government is viewed as a way of keeping up with the surrounding areas.

Members of the House of Assembly: Few people have heard of Ninkama Bomai the M.H.A. for Gumine. When told of his existence they expressed mild indignation at his neglecting to visit them. They do know of Yauwe the member for Chuave and of Pupuna, member for Goroka whom they believe to be the member for Lufa. This is because the latter made a patrol across the Wahgi from Gowu to Kiari and Waisime promising to use his influence to obtain a wire bridge over the Wahgi. I spoke to Ninkama and he said that in spite of the fact that the Nomane people were reputed sorcerers he intended to visit them in the near future.

Political Development: Steps toward self determination. It's very hard to get the people to display interest in talks of this nature. They listen only so long as they feel that the subject has something to do with the price of coffee.

(b) ECONOMIC - General Development. As mentioned above the people are whole heartedly behind anything that they consider would develop their area. However the only cash crop appears to be coffee and so their enthusiasm is channelled into ways of growing more coffee and the construction of roads to bring more coffee buyers into the area. The further one penetrates into the division the stronger the outcry for roads - but in view of the numerous false starts made on the Dulai-Nomane section the people were advised to restrain themselves until the latter section be completed.

~~(c)~~ Activities of Department. P.H.D. had a patrol in the area recently and the Local Officer who led the patrol complained that he had a hard job finding carriers and that the people were slow to co-operate with him in his attempt to treat venereal disease. I understand that the patrol had no patrol advance and was forced to pay for carriers in tobacco which might account in part for the lack of enthusiasm. People use the two aidposts but prefer to send serious cases to Goroka at their own expense on the Mission plane rather than use the District Hospital at Kundiawa.

D.A.S.F. The Agricultural Officer patrolled the area last year advising the people to plant more coffee but to concentrate on improving the quality by pruning and spacing. At the same time the area was surveyed with an eye to planting pyrethrum. It was decided that nothing could be achieved until a road reached Nomane. The people welcomed the Agricultural Officer but I doubt whether anybody took his advice on not planting more coffee seriously.

D.D.A. In my opinion the history of this department's relations with this area over the past three or four years leave much to be desired. The people were told that in order to obtain a Council (or perhaps I should say that the people understood that, in order to obtain a Council) they must first build a road and construct a base camp. A sawn timber rest house was built, with assistance from the Administration, at Nomane and it was intended to staff it one month out of every four. The people know this and it is recorded in the village books. The road was marked by at

least 3 officers previous to the present writer and the work started only to peter out each time through lack of follow up action. A considerable amount of labour was wasted on one abortive effort which followed the old walking track using grades that were the maximum possible the whole way. It is surprising that the people display any wish to work on the road at all. Other than the elections there people receive about one visit a year from D.D.A.

Processing and Marketing: the quality of coffee produced in the Nomane is of a fairly high standard. People interested in extending marketing facilities.

(c) **SOCIAL:** Education Health: The people made no requests to obtain a school. They seem quite content with both the educational and medical facilities- such as they are.

Law and Order: There were a few crimes of violence brought to the attention of the patrol and I suspect that these are quite common springing as they do from the frequent disputes over 'head pay' and 'bridal price'.

Missions: As mentioned above relations with missions are satisfactory.

Michael Bell

M.F. BELL
PATROL OFFICER.

Register

APPENDIX 1.

REST HOUSES AND WALKING TIMES NOMANE C/D.

DULAI	-	NOMANE	2 hours
NOMANE	-	YAWAI	2½ hours
YAWAI	-	WAURA	2 hours
WAURA	-	KILAU	2 hours
KILAU	-	WAISIME	2 hours
WAISIME	-	GERIMA	1½ hours
GERIMA	-	NOMANE	3 hours

Dry weather without carriers.

All rest houses adequate as of September, 1968.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number... Gumine No. 3 of 1968/69

Subdistrict... Gumine

District... Chimbu

Type of Patrol... Routine Administration

Patrol Conducted by... N.H. Walters

Area Patrolled	} Parts of the Wikauma, Marigl and Salt	
(Council and/or		Cens us Divisions which include the
Census Division/s.)		Gumine Local Government Council Area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol	Senior Constable Tinaka wage
	No. 0349, Constable First Class
	Grice No. 0686, Constable
	Tokiapen No. 2818 and Interpreter
	Kia,

Duration of Patrol—from 2/11/68 To 7/12/68

No. of Days... Thirty six

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :

a. Salt Census Division - 17/6/68 - 3/7/68
b. Wikauma Cens us Division - 17/4/68 - 28/4/68
c. Marigl Census Division - 14/11/67 - 5/12/67

Date..... Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) 1. Inspect housing. 2. Inspect roads. 3. Inspect trade stores. 4. Political education. 5. General Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled... 32,990 (proportion thereof)

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

67-18-23

20th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

PATROL GUMINE NO. 3/68-69.

Your reference is 67-3-3 of 11th March, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. N.H. Walters, D.O. to Parts of Wikauma, Marigi and Salt Census Divisions.

3. An excellent report of an interesting and well conducted patrol.

4. Comments by A.D.C., Gumine indicate that, as a result of the patrol, there has been a marked improvement in the general situation in the area.

5. Please continue your efforts to have the Supreme Court sit at Gumine if and when required.

6. Mr. Walters is to be commended on his field work and the presentation of the report itself.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. N.H. Walters, D.O.
District Office,
KUNDIAWA.
Eastern Highlands District.

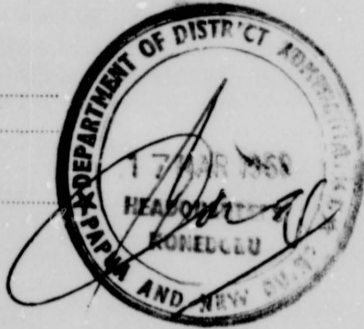
Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67. 18. 23.
20



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Cur Reference..... 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr..... MJE:jp



Department of District Administration,
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

11th March, 1969

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GUMINE - PATROL NO. 3/1968/69

Attached for your information is a Patrol Report and patrol map prepared by Mr. N.H. Walters, District Officer, covering 36 days spent on a routine administrative patrol into a large part of the Gumine Administrative Area.

Patrol instructions dated 29th October, and covering memo 67-1-1 dated 28th February, prepared by A.D.C. Reid, are also forwarded.

Mr. Reid has made lengthy observations and I concur with his remarks on political education, police patrolling, and the quality of Mr. Walters work.

It is unfortunate that our experienced officers are seldom able to do patrols of this type because of administrative and technical commitments. Mr. Walters has achieved a worthwhile result with his 36 days in the area, as is indicated by the attitude now shown by the Oldale, Kua and Gomgale groups, which now insist upon bringing in even the most trivial of matters to the Sub-District Office.

My attempt to have the Supreme Court sit at Gumine has not met with any definite result, although the fact that the Gumine people would then actually see Justice being done in our highest Court, would benefit the area considerably.

Lack of a suitable venue for the Court Sittings and accommodation shortages do mitigate against a Supreme Court Sittings at Gumine, but administratively such a demonstration of the majesty and efficacy of our Judicial system would be of salutary effect.

J. A. Frew
(J.A. FREW) &
a/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Ms
20/3

... Mr. Walters is to be congratulated as an excellent patrol and an equally excellent report. I wish to express my appreciation to the District Headquarters for making resources available for this patrol at a time when the staff position at Gumine was critical.

For your information, please. Sub-District Office,
GUMINE,
Chimbu District.
28th February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT No.3 of 1968/69

Attached please find the above mentioned report submitted by Mr. N.Walters, District Officer. My comments on the report are as follows.

Roads and Bridges. Hand tools have now been distributed to the Degi people, and work is progressing satisfactorily on the road. The road will open up large tracts of land in the Degi area for future development and will provide the Degi people with an outlet for cash crops.

Local Government. Every attempt is being made to continue Political Education and a follow up patrol is now in the area.

The Kilau, Oinima and Yebai people will be included in the new Salt/Nomane Council which is expected to be established later this year. The people of Degi, and three other Villages in the area, will be included in the Gumine Council within the next few months, and it is hoped to have the whole Sub-District under Local Government by the end of this fiscal year.

Following a recent increase in field staff I have been able to put patrols out into all areas of the Sub-District and Political Education programmes are now proceeding at a satisfactory rate.

Local Government Councillors. The general elections for the Gumine Council are due to commence in March and following the elections a training course for Councillors will be held. It is hoped that further courses will be held during their term of Office, however this will depend on the availability of experienced staff to conduct the courses.

Political Education. The need for increased Political Education in the area has been recognised for some time however due to the lack of staff it has not been possible to carry out an extensive programme. Now that the staff position has improved this very essential part of Administration work is being carried out constantly throughout the area.

Law and Order. The question of Police patrols has been looked into and it is proposed to commence these patrols in the near future throughout the Council area.

The animosity towards the Gengale people has now died down and the people have been working together with other groups from the Yani and Kua area on the construction of the Degi road, in a joint effort by members of the Gumine Council to extend the road network.



within the Sub-District.

Conclusion. Mr. Walters is to be congratulated on an excellent patrol and an equally excellent report. I wish to record my appreciation to the District Headquarters for making Mr. Walters available for this patrol at a time when the staff position at Gumine was critical.

For your information, please.

G.J. Reid
G.J. Reid.
Assistant District Commissioner.

- 1. Council Area: Gumine Local Government
- 2. Patrol Conducted By: K.H. Walters
- 3. Designation: District Assistant District Commissioner.
- 4. Area Patrolled: Parts of the Vihama, Marigi and Salt Census Divisions
- 5. Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
 - Interpreter 1/12
 - Senior Constable: Tinotawaga No. 0349
 - Constable First Class: Oida No. 0686
 - Constable: Tokiwa No. 2378
- 6. Duration of Patrol: 2.11.68 to 7.11.68
- 7. Dates and Duration of Last Patrols to the Area:
 - a) 17.6.68 - 3.7.68 Salt Census Division
 - b) 12.4.68 - 28.4.68 Vihama Census Division
 - c) 19.11.67 - 5.12.67 Marigi Census Division
- 8. Object of the Patrol: See instructions which are enclosed
- 9. Total Population of Area Patrolled: 34,870 (portion thereof)
- 10. Map Reference: District Map
- 11. Village Population Registers: Not enclosed

- 1. Report Number: Gumine No. 3/1968-69
- 2. Sub-District: Gumine
- 3. District: Chimbu
- 4. Council Area: Gumine Local Government Council
- 5. Patrol Conducted By: N.H. Walters
- 6. Designation: District Officer
- 7. Area Patrolled: Parts of the Wikauma, Marigl and Salt Census Divisions

- 8. Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
 Interpreter Kia
 Senior Constable Tinekawage No. 0349
 Constable First Class Oride No. 0686
 Constable Tokiapen No. 2818

9. Duration of Patrol: 2.11.68 to 7.12.68

- 10. Dates and Duration of Last Patrols to the Area:
 - a) 17.6.68 - 3.7.68 Salt Census Division
 - b) 17.4.68 - 28.4.68 Wikauma Census Division
 - c) 14.11.67 - 5.12.67 Marigl Census Division

11. Objects of the Patrol:
 See instructions which are enclosed

12. Total Population of Area Patrolled:
 32,990 (portion thereof)

13. Map Reference: Chimbu District Map

14. Village Population Register:
 Not enclosed

[Faint signature and stamp]



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(16)

Telephone.....
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for.....
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE.
Chimbu District.

29th October, 1968

Mr. N. Walters,
District Office,
KUNDIAWA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to depart on a patrol of the Wikaums (part),
Marig (part) and Salt (part), Census Divisions. I suggest you
commence your patrol at Oldale Village, proceed through the valley,
terminating the patrol at Kilau.

The main aims of the Patrol are as follows:

1. Ensure all housing, etc., is up to standard.
2. Check all roads and bridges and have repairs carried out if necessary. The route for the new road from Gomgale to Degi has been marked and the people in the area should be working on the road. Please ensure that progress is satisfactory.
3. Inspect all trade stores and check on licences.
4. Give talks on Political Education at all Rest Houses.
5. General Administration.

As you are aware, we have had a number of outbreaks of rioting in the area over the past three months, resulting in three deaths. The people must be made to understand that this form of settling disputes will not be tolerated by the Administration and they are to be informed to bring all disputes to Gumine for settlement.

You will be required to submit a detailed situation report on the area patrolled, with particular emphasis being placed on native thinking and attitudes.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

(G. J. REID)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(15)

DIARY

Saturday, 2nd November, 1968:- Left Gumine at 2.30pm in the station vehicle - all patrol personnel and gear on board. Arrived Gomgale rest house at 4.00pm. Unloaded gear and the vehicle returned to Gumine. Set up rest house for the night. Heavy rain began falling at 5.00pm.

Sunday, 3rd November, 1968:- Rain fell during most of the day. Met the Gomgale and Kua councillors and arranged for carriers to be ready to carry patrol gear to Olddale tomorrow morning.

Monday, 4th November, 1968:- Packed gear and left Gomgale at 7.35am. Arrived Olddale at 12.35pm. Inspected the vehicular road as far as it runs - gave instructions to have repairs carried out where necessary. Although wet the walking track was in reasonable condition. At Olddale met the councillors and then unpacked. Began a meeting with the assembled villagers at 2.00pm - this finished at 4.15pm. Inspected a trade store and checked licence. Returned to the rest house at 5.00pm.

Tuesday, 5th November, 1968:- Held a meeting with the people - their participation was slow at first but became more vigorous as the meeting progressed. Inspected Aid Post and village housing. Rain interrupted work at 3.00pm. Had further discussion with the councillors tonight. Arranged for carriers to be ready in the morning to move to the next rest house.

Wednesday, 6th November, 1968:- Packed gear and set out for Omdara at 7.30am - arrived at 9.30am. En route inspected walking track and foot bridges. Met the Omdara councillor and unpacked gear. Began a meeting with the assembled villagers but because of rain which began falling at 2.00pm adjourned this until tomorrow morning. Inspected trade stores in the vicinity of the rest house and checked licences - all were found to be in order. The councillor arrived at the rest house tonight for a talk.

Thursday, 7th November, 1968:- Held a meeting and general discussion with the people. Arbitrated disputes. Inspected some housing - it is not possible to look at all housing as some are several hours walk in various directions from the rest house. Arranged for carriers to be ready in the morning to carry gear to Kua rest house. Returned to the rest house at 4.35pm when rain began to fall.

Friday, 8th November, 1968:- Packed gear and set out for Kua at 7.30am. Walking track is in good condition. Arrived Kua at 9.45am. Met the councillors and then set up the rest house. Had a meeting with the assembled villagers. Have arranged for a further meeting tomorrow. Inspected some village housing - all were found to be in reasonable condition. Councillors and others to the rest house tonight for a talk - they left at 10.00pm.

Saturday, 9th November, 1968:- Began a meeting with the people at 8.00am. This continued with participation by the people until 12.00pm. After lunch arbitrated minor disputes. Inspected trade stores and licences. Returned to the rest house at 3.20pm. Some people arrived at the rest house tonight to have a talk and listen to the wireless.

Sunday, 10th November, 1968:- People to and from the rest house all day - some just to visit while others for talks on matters in general.

Monday, 11th November, 1968:- Packed gear and set out for Gomgale at 7.30am. Arrived Gomgale rest house at 9.40am. Inspected some village housing en route. Met the councillors and assembled villagers. Unpacked patrol gear and set up the rest house. Began

a meeting with the people at 10.30am - this continued until 3.10pm. Inspected the Aid Post and returned to the rest house at 4.15pm.

Tuesday, 12th November, 1968:- From 8.00am to 1.30pm spent talking to the people, listening to what they had to say and arbitrating minor disputes. At 2.00pm set out on a road inspection and also looked at progress on a road being built to the Degi area - had a discussion with some Degi people who were working on their section. Inspected some village housing and trade stores. Returned to the rest house at 4.35pm. Arranged for carriers to be ready in the morning to carry gear to Yani. Councillors to the rest house tonight for a general talk and to listen to the wireless.

Wednesday, 13th November, 1968:- Packed gear and set out for Yani at 7.40am. Inspected road en route - pointed out some repairs which have to be carried out. Also inspected some village housing. Arrived Yani at 8.50am. Met the councillors and unpacked patrol gear. At 10.00am began a meeting with the people - councillors and others also participated. At 3.00pm began arbitrating minor disputes. Wrote a note to the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine concerning several local matters. Returned to the rest house at 4.25pm.

Thursday, 14th November, 1968:- Inspected housing in the vicinity of the rest house. At 9.00am began a further meeting with the people. This lasted until 3.00pm with the people participating. Until 5.40pm spent arbitrating disputes. Arranged for carriers to be ready to carry gear to Dirima in the morning. Returned to the rest house at 5.30pm.

Friday, 15th November, 1968:- Packed gear and left for Dirima at 7.45am. Inspected road en route. Arrived Dirima at 9.00am. Met councillors, unpacked gear and set up rest house. From 10.00am to 3.30pm spent talking to and listening to the people. Arbitrated several disputes. Looked around the Gumine Local Government Council Headquarters. Returned to the rest house at 4.25pm.

Saturday, 16th November, 1968:- Inspected housing in the rest house vicinity. At 9.00am began meeting and discussion with the villagers - all aspects of political education covered as well as general administration matters. Finished meeting at 12.45pm. Arbitrated minor disputes until 2.45pm. Returned to the rest house for the rest of the day.

Sunday, 17th November, 1968:- Two councillors to the rest house for a talk. At 11.00am walked to Gumine station to see the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. Reid. Spent the afternoon at Gumine and returned to Dirima by vehicle at 7.00pm.

Monday, 18th November, 1968:- Packed patrol gear and set out for Buli at 7.25am. Inspected walking track and some houses en route - all found to be satisfactory. Arrived Buli at 9.00am and was met by the councillor and people. Unpacked patrol gear and set up the rest house. Began a meeting with the people at 10.00am - this finished at 2.30pm. Arbitrated several minor disputes. Inspected housing in the vicinity of the rest house. When heavy rain began falling at 4.00pm returned to the rest house.

Tuesday, 19th November, 1968:- Inspected two groups of houses. Dealt with several disputes. From 11.50am until 3.15pm spent talking to and listening to the people. Had a look at the Lutheran Mission area and returned to the rest house at 4.20pm. Arranged for carriers to be ready tomorrow morning. The councillor and several other people visited the rest house tonight for a talk.

Tuesday, 20th November, 1968:- Packed gear and left Buli rest house at 7.45am. Arrived at the gorge bridge on the Omkalai - Gumine

(13)

road at 9.00am. Loaded gear on the Gumine vehicle which was waiting, paid the carriers and then set out for Gumine station. Called at Dirima en route to pick up some patrol gear which was left there when the patrol moved to Buli. At the station saw the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. Reid about several matters, bought some more supplies and then set out for Kilau by vehicle. The road was found to be in reasonable condition although one bridge had to be repaired before the vehicle could pass over it - instructions were given to the people in the vicinity to repair the bridge immediately. Having arrived at Kilau, unloaded the gear and the vehicle returned to Gumine. Met the village officials and set up the rest house. Have arranged for the people to assemble for a meeting tomorrow.

Thursday, 21st November, 1968:- As all the people did not assemble - probably because of the heavy rain which fell this morning - decided not to hold a meeting. Had a discussion with the village officials concerning an area of land for a Department of Education school which is to start in the area at the beginning of the next school year. Inspected the area which they decided on - it was found to be both suitable and adequate. The people were urged to start work on a teacher's house and classroom immediately. Inspected some village housing. Returned to the rest house at 4.00pm. The village officials visited the rest house tonight for a talk.

Friday, 22nd November, 1968:- Arbitrated several minor disputes. When the Gumine vehicle arrived all the patrol personnel climbed aboard and proceeded to the Nomane Base Camp area. Had the people clear the road (new section) in several places where slips had occurred. Carried out other aspects of road inspection and pointed out to the people necessary repair work which needs to be carried out. Met Mr. Clayton, Patrol Officer of the Nomane Base Camp and discussed several matters concerning the Kilau-Dulai area. Returned to the Kilau rest house at 4.20pm.

Saturday, 23rd November, 1968:- Packed gear and left for Oinima at 8.00am - that is the patrol gear left Kilau at that time. When the Kilau people assembled began a meeting with them at 8.50am - this finished at 11.20am. The people themselves had very little to say. Until 1.00pm taken up settling minor disputes and checking trade store licences. At 2.10pm set out for Oinima arriving there at 4.00pm. Met the village officials, unpacked patrol gear and set up the rest house. Until 5.45pm spent settling minor disputes.

Sunday, 24th November, 1968:- Spent the day at Oinima rest house - it rained during most of the day.

Monday, 25th November, 1968:- Heavy rain fell until 9.45am. When the rain eased inspected housing in the vicinity of the rest house. Began a meeting with the assembled villagers at 11.10am - heavy rain forced this to finish at 2.30pm. Checked trade store licences and settled two pig disputes. Arranged for carriers to be ready to carry gear to Yobai in the morning.

Tuesday, 26th November, 1968:- Prepared gear and left for Yobai at 7.50am, arriving there at 9.10am - the track was wet from last night's heavy rain. At Yobai met the village officials and people. Inspected the housing near the rest house - all in good order. Held a meeting with the people - they were interested in what was said but they did not have much to say. Listened to and settled disputes concerning pigs and bride price. Arranged for carriers to be ready in the morning to carry gear to Olui. Returned to the rest house at 5.15pm. Some villagers to the rest house tonight for a talk on general matters.

Wednesday 27th November, 1968:- Left for Olui at 7.45am. Inspected houses en route. Arrived Olui at 9.20am. Was met by the Gumine Local Government Council President and other villagers. Inspected

houses in the rest house area and a trade store. At 10.25am started a meeting with the people - this lasted until 3.20pm and has been the most interesting to date. Settled two minor disputes and returned to the rest house at 4.20pm. Arranged for carriers to be ready to move to Deri in the morning.

Thursday, 28th November, 1968:- Packed gear and set out for Deri at 7.45am. Inspected vehicular road en route - pointed out necessary repairs to be carried out. Arrived Deri at 9.20am. The councillor and others were there to greet the patrol. Began a meeting with the villagers at 10.00am but this had to be adjourned at 2.15pm when a heavy storm broke. When storm eased inspected housing in the vicinity of the rest house. Settled three minor disputes and returned to the rest house at 5.25pm. Arranged for carriers to be ready to carry gear to Mul in the morning.

Friday, 29th November, 1968:- Packed gear and left for Mul at 7.45am. Inspected road en route. Arrived Mul at 8.40am. Although people had been told that the patrol would be arriving this morning no effort had been made to tidy the rest house and police house. Also no councillors were present when the patrol arrived - they were at church. When the councillors and people did gather the people were set to work repairing the rest house and police house and building a new toilet. When all was satisfactory began a meeting at 1.00pm - this finished at 4.15pm. Inspected housing in the rest house area and returned to the rest house at 5.10pm.

Saturday, 30th November, 1968:- Checked trade store licences. When rain eased at 9.00am the people assembled for further discussions - bows and arrows were handed over to be burnt. This was done in front of the people. Settled two disputes and returned to the rest house at 12.50pm. Councillors and others to the rest house during the afternoon for a talk.

Sunday, 1st December, 1968:- This day observed at Mul.

Monday, 2nd December, 1968:- Gumine vehicle arrived at 7.35am. Loaded gear and proceeded to Gumine station. Discussed several matters with the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. Reid and then began a meeting with the Gumine people who had assembled on Gumine station - councillors and villagers took part in this meeting. When the meeting finished at 12.30pm burnt the bows and arrows which had been handed over to the patrol. Proceeded by vehicle to Moromaule village. Unloaded gear and the vehicle returned to Gumine station. Set up the rest house and arranged for the people to assemble tomorrow morning for a meeting. Inspected housing in the rest house vicinity and returned to the rest house at 5.00pm.

Tuesday, 3rd December, 1968:- The rain which began falling early this morning eased off at 8.45am. Held a meeting with the people which lasted until 1.45pm. Bows and arrows were handed over to be burnt - this was done. Settled several minor disputes and returned to the rest house at 4.25pm. Checked trade store licences and arranged for carriers to be ready in the morning to carry gear to Tagala.

Wednesday, 4th December, 1968:- Arbitrated two disputes and set out for Tagala at 8.30am. Inspected road en route and pointed out necessary repairs to be carried out. Arrived Tagala at 10.40am. Met the councillor, unpacked gear and set up the rest house. Spent the rest of the day listening to and settling minor disputes and inspecting houses. Have arranged to have a meeting with the people tomorrow.

Thursday, 5th December, 1968:- People assembled for a meeting at 8.00am - this lasted until 12.00pm. Packed gear and set out for Omkalai at 1.00pm, arriving there at 2.00pm. Unpacked gear and set up rest house. Arbitrated two minor disputes and inspected some

village housing. Arranged for the people to assemble for a meeting tomorrow morning.

Friday, 6th December, 1968:- When the people assembled began a meeting at 8.00am - this ended at 12.30pm when people lost interest. Some bows and arrows were handed over to be burnt. Spent the rest of the day looking at more village housing and settling several minor disputes. Arranged for the Gumine vehicle to be at Omkalai in the morning to take all patrol personnel and gear back to Kundiawa.

Saturday, 7th December, 1968:- The vehicle arrived from Gumine station at 9.30am. Loaded gear and proceeded to Kundiawa arriving there at 11.55am. This ended the patrol.

All housing which I inspected was found to be in reasonable condition. Unless more time is spent throughout the area it is virtually impossible to look at all the houses of each village. Those looked at were found to be in a reasonable state of repair and the surrounding areas clean and tidy. Because of the high cost of building houses are situated it is in the people's own interest that they should have regular house maintenance.

Roads and Bridges

All walking tracks were found to be in good order. This results from the constant use which most tracks throughout the area are subject to.

The vehicular road was reasonable in most parts. Inspections give to have certain sections repaired and also several bridges. If the people carry out regular road maintenance it should remain good during the wet season. There will be sections which will hold up traffic from time to time because of land slips.

Work on the new road from Gumale to Begi was looked at. Progress was found to be satisfactory and if the people continue to construct the rest of the road in the manner in which they have started, a good side road will develop. The Begi people requested that more hand tools be made available for use on the road work. This matter was discussed with the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine who already had been asked to acquire such tools. The acquisition of more tools will greatly assist the people involved in the construction of this new road. There is a great interest in this project and regular encouragement should maintain the necessary enthusiasm.

Trade Stores

All stores were inspected and licenses checked. The owners of several stores were instructed to carry out minor repairs and in most instances these were completed before the patrol left the area. Several licenses were found to be out of date and the necessary action was taken to have these rectified at Gumine station.

SITUATION REPORT

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Local Government:- At this stage I doubt if the people fully appreciate the advantages of having a council and the developmental possibilities of a council. Naturally it should be remembered that the Gumine Local Government Council is relatively new. There appears to be the attitude that the electors' participation is completed when they cast their votes at the council elections and pay their annual council tax.

At all the meetings held at rest houses within the council area people expressed their liking for the council. However, the very manner in which they live - in huts which in many instances are several hours walk in all directions from the rest house - does not immediately set the

INTRODUCTION

All the aims of the patrol - as per the Patrol Instructions - were covered. It will be noted in the patrol diary that meetings were held at all the rest houses. During these meetings most aspects of the work of the Administration were discussed with emphasis being placed on:-

- a. law and order
- and
- b. political education.

Housing

All housing which I inspected was found to be in satisfactory condition. Unless more time is spent throughout the area patrolled it is virtually impossible to look at all the houses of each rest house group. Those looked at were found to be in a reasonable state of repair and the surrounding areas clean and tidy. Because of the high altitude where some houses are situated it is in the people's own interest that they carry out regular house maintenance.

Roads and Bridges

All walking tracks were found to be in good order. I feel that this results from the constant use which most tracks throughout the area are subject to.

The vehicular road was reasonable in most parts. Instructions were given to have certain sections repaired and also several bridges. If the people carry out regular road maintenance it should remain open during the wet season. There will be sections which will hold up traffic from time to time because of land slips.

Work on the new road from Gomgane to Degi was looked at. Progress was found to be satisfactory and if the people continue to construct the rest of the road in the manner in which they have started, a good wide road will develop. The Degi people requested that more hand tools be made available for use on the road work. This matter was discussed with the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine who already had taken action to acquire such tools. The acquisition of more tools will greatly assist the people involved in the construction of this new road. There is evident interest in this project and regular encouragement should maintain the necessary enthusiasm.

Trade Stores

All stores were inspected and licences checked. The owners of several stores were instructed to carry out minor repairs and in most instances these were completed before the patrol left the area. Several licences were found to be out of date and the necessary action was taken to have these rectified at Gumine station.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

a. Local Government:- At this stage I doubt if the people fully appreciate the advantages of having a council and the developmental possibilities of a council. Naturally it should be remembered that the Gumine Local Government Council is relatively new. There appears to be the attitude that the electors' participation is completed when they cast their votes at the council elections and pay their annual council tax.

At all the meetings held at rest houses within the council area people expressed their liking for the council. However, the very manner in which they live - in hamlets which in many instances are several hours walk in all directions from the rest house - does not immediately set the

(19)

scene for a unified group of people working for the common good of the council area which in turn is for the good of the people themselves.

There is the definite need for the people to be educated in council functions and activities. The people must become more interested and actively participate in efforts to develop their council - it was pointed out that a council was not something which only functioned on the day of each month when the council meetings were held.

Frequent patrolling throughout the council area with emphasis on political education is a means to generate the necessary stimulus in council affairs. Examples of what other councils have done and how they have developed should be given. The people should be urged to frequently gather together and discuss amongst themselves ways and means of developing their council area. I feel that the people have to be made aware of just what part they have to play in the affairs of their council.

All of the matters which have just been mentioned were talked about during the patrol - they can be talked about at great length - and were well received. Continuity in this field will produce a positive result and the aspirations of the people will develop.

The people of Kilau, Ginima and Yobai all live on the outskirts of the Gumine Local Government Council area. All would like to become part of the council. Degi people are now in the process of building a road to join up with one in the council area. These people also expressed the wish to join the Gumine council as soon as possible.

I mentioned earlier that frequent patrolling throughout the area is one means of educating the people in council affairs. Naturally this means will be governed by the resources of field staff available - it is considered in my opinion to be the best. Talks, discussions and questions and answers carried out on the spot. A Department of Information and Extension Services radio station putting out broadcasts in the local vernacular would be a definite asset in this regard also, not only for the Gumine area but the whole of the Chimbu District.

b. Local Government Councillors:- Most of the councillors seem to be concerned with their lack of power. They appear to feel that they lack the power to be obeyed and also the necessary force to make the people obey them.

However this feeling of lack of power would not be the case in respect of all councillors. Strong personalities, the ability to arbitrate and at the same time command the respect of the voters are evident in the case of some councillors. Council President Wemen appears to have those qualities just mentioned, not only with his own group of people but also with others which he visited in part accompaniment of the patrol. Vice Council President Kua appears to have more than a usual amount of respect within his group also.

I feel that it would be presumptuous of me to say that certain councillors are not carrying out the responsibilities of their positions - I do not know them and this was my first contact with councillors of the Gumine Local Government Council. All were encouraged to participate in the meetings which I held with their respective groups. During such meetings some appeared to be able to command the attention of the people better than others. I think that they are all, in their own way, trying to carry out their duties, some being more effective than others.

It was noticed at Kua that several villagers had more to say and appeared to have more influence than the councillors did. This could well be the case in other groups also and at the next elections results may show new people being elected.

Councillors could be brought together for one to two week periods to be further educated in council functions. This could be in the form of

a training course after elections and other courses touching on council activities during the councillors' term of office.

c. House of Assembly:- At the present time the people have very little idea of just what the House of Assembly actually is. They know that they have a member for it - Nikama Bomai. However I don't think that the majority are particularly interested in the importance and functions of the House of Assembly - it and Port Moresby are both a long way from the Gumine area.

Talks were given on the functions of the House of Assembly at all meetings held during the patrol. These were listened to attentively. However, just how much was absorbed is another matter. It is realised that it is difficult for the people to think beyond the Gumine horizon. There is the important need for the people to be given the opportunity to become aware of the importance of the House of Assembly and the avenue they have to it through their member.

A continuity of discussions and talks on the House of Assembly and the central government will help bring about enlightenment in this field. The member, Nikama, should, as time passes, be able to assist in getting across to the people some idea of what the functions of the House of Assembly are and the important part it has in Territory affairs.

d. House of Assembly Member:- Mr. Nikama Bomai is the member for the Gumine Open Electorate. He is well known and should for the benefit of his electorate make visits throughout the area patrolled as frequently as possible.

When the patrol started Nikama was on tour in Australia. This was made use of in the meetings which I held with the people - also a photograph of him and other members showing them talking to officials at a reception in Canberra. The trip to Australia was ably followed up by Nikama himself who returned to Gumine before the patrol finished and began talking to the people about what he had seen - he was suitably impressed with all aspects of the trip.

Several days after he returned to Gumine from the last sitting of the House of Assembly Nikama convened a meeting with the people who live in the Gumine station vicinity to talk about matters which arose during that particular sitting. This again was a good follow up to what I had talked about during the patrol - matters picked up on radio broadcasts on House of Assembly affairs.

Nikama appears to be enthusiastic in his work. By patrolling through his electorate whenever possible he will assist in educating the people, get to know them better, understand their problems and start to obtain their views on matters concerning the area.

e. Political Education:- There is the definite need for political education throughout the area. This has to be continuous if results are to be forthcoming. A salesman's task of selling material goods is relatively easy compared to the task of expounding the work of councillors, the functions of a council, the working of the House of Assembly and the reason for it plus all other aspects of political education. However it is a necessity and must be done - only when the people know about these matters will they themselves stir into some action above their present level of thinking. This certainly is a task. Other areas of the Territory have responded positively in these fields and given the opportunity they of the Gumine area will also do so.

Some aspects of political education which were talked about with the people have already been mentioned in the section on Local Government. These will not be repeated here.

The functions of Ward Committees were touched upon during the meetings which were held. It was explained that these were groups of people to actively assist the councillors within their respective Wards. If they

carry out their duties, it was pointed out, such committees can effectively assist the councillors and contribute much to the efficient running of the council.

The work of the councillors was touched on. It was explained that the councillors were spokesmen for the Wards which in turn meant that they were spokesmen for the people. Councillors were urged to put forth the ideas and views of the people at the council meetings and not necessarily their own. It was explained to the people that they should engage in group discussions, as taxpayers, to formulate ideas to give to their councillors to talk about at the council meetings - in this way they are participating in the affairs of the council. At the same time the councillors were that it was their duty to explain to their respective groups what was discussed at the council meetings.

I mentioned earlier that the nature in which the people live - scattered hamlets - does not set the scene for a unified group of people. More patrols of the Routine Administration type - not the Census Patrol - would enable officers to live in the rest houses for two or three days for the purpose of engaging in discussions on matters mentioned above plus other aspects of Routine Administration patrols. Continually bringing the people together is an education for them and I consider that beneficial results can arise from this. Such patrols also give time for officers to interpret the contents of booklets or pamphlets published in a lingua franca or simple English which may be in circulation at the time. Such publications often cover news on the marketing of products, the work of government departments, councils, the House of Assembly, the United Nations and other topical matters. I feel that patrols which have the time to cover these matters can set the example whereby the people themselves will meet together to discuss the ways and means to better their own area.

f. Self-government:- Kua, the Omdara councillor, expressed the view that the Territory of Papua and New Guinea would not be ready for self-government for many years to come. He hopes that when it does come the Territory maintains close ties with Australia.

Gumine Local Government Council President, Wemen, considers that at this stage Australia is still the "mother" of the Territory and will have to act in this role for many years to come. "We need Australians to help us now and we will need them in the future," he said. He maintained that Australian money, skills and service of officers would be necessary for all development during future years. Wemen expressed the wish that more Australians should feel at home in the Territory and live here after their retirement.

The population in general expressed no reaction when self-government was touched on during the meetings held with them. What has been mentioned in the above paragraph are the comments of two men from the area - they were frankly and sincerely expressed. More awareness of this particular topic will become evident as the people obtain more knowledge in the form of political education.

ECONOMIC

a. General Rural Development:- At the present time there is sufficient land available for increased plantings of coffee. Although the people are not encouraged to undertake further plantings it is felt that more coffee will be planted by them on their own initiative. There appears to be the attitude that coffee planting is a form of development - which it is - so those who are interested channel their efforts in this direction.

Passionfruit has been suggested as an alternate crop to coffee. There is sufficient land for passionfruit plantings. Such a cash crop diversification of this nature - passionfruit instead of coffee - would greatly alleviate the position which is arising whereby the people to a large extent are relying on coffee as their main source of cash income. The Gumine area does not have the extensive coffee plantings as other parts of the Chimbu District. Because the people are now becoming more interested in money and are willing to

cultivate cash crops to obtain it the introduction of an alternate crop to coffee at this stage is highly desirable.

The people appear to be willing to build roads to areas of land which are thinly populated but suitable for subsistence agriculture and at the same time cash crop ventures. It will be necessary to find suitable crops which they can plant to help satisfy and maintain their enthusiasm which will be apparent as the overall general development of the area takes place.

There is some pyrethrum planted throughout the area but the acreage is not large. Because of the low monetary return from this crop the people are not particularly interested in it and it is not anticipated that production will greatly increase.

Other sources of cash are market vegetables and firewood. However these do not really constitute an alternative avenue of income.

b. Marketing - Trade Store Goods:- There are many small trade stores owned by villagers. These usually have in stock tin meat, tin fish, tea, sugar, soap, cigarettes and a few other basic commodities. Because of the owners' lack of training in basic accounting and costing it is doubted if many of these ventures are run on a sound economic basis. Collins and Leahy have several trade stores in the area and these seem to be well patronised by the locals. Bulk goods can be purchased from Collins and Leahy as well as NAMASU by the local trade store owners.

c. Non-Indigenous Development:- Apart from trade stores, development in this field does not exist. Because the area is more remote than other parts - not all - of the District I doubt if development of this nature will ever eventuate. By the time avenues might arise the people themselves will be more mature both politically and economically and it is considered that overall enthusiasm would not be shown to encourage non-indigenous development. However it is felt that several small ventures in some form could help the area in the way of example - techniques, managerial skills and so on.

d. Resettlement Schemes:- At this present time no resettlement scheme for the people is considered necessary - the population has sufficient land for subsistence agriculture and cash cropping activities. However, as the population continues to increase this will not always be the case. By building roads from those which already exist unused land can be opened up. This will help cope with the population increase.

SOCIAL

a. Health:- The general health of the people is good. Aid Posts at Oldale, Omdara, Gomgale, Kua, Moromaule, Deri, Yobai and Kilau provide adequate services for the treatment of minor injuries and ailments. Discussions with the Aid Post Orderlies revealed that the people in general readily come for treatment although there are the few exceptions from time to time. All Aid Post buildings were found to be in reasonable condition. People at Gomgale were instructed to renew the roof of the Aid Post there before it became too old.

The people in the near Gumine station vicinity have ready access to the station hospital and medical staff - they appear to make use of these facilities. From observations and discussions with both the people and medical personnel it is felt that the medical services which are provided throughout the area are appreciated.

b. Education:- Although it is felt that the people do not fully understand the ultimate advantages of education for their children, they are keen to have them go to school where possible. Government schools are situated at Yani, Gumine and Doliba (Oinima). The teachers at these schools stated that the attendance of the children was good and that the parents were becoming more interested in school activities.

There are also the Missions which provide education services. The Catholic Mission has schools at Dirima and Yobai. The Lutheran and Seven Day Adventist Missions have schools at Omkalai and Yani respectively. All Mission schools are attended regularly by the pupils.

The Omdara-Gongale-Kua-Oldale area is lacking in education opportunity. A handful of children from this area - and only a handful - at present go to some of the other schools. There are plans to establish a government school in this vicinity to be ready to have the first intake of pupils at the beginning of the 1970 school year. This will be welcomed by the people who in some ways realise that their children are missing out on the opportunity of going to school which others are enjoying. All effort should be made to ensure that this proposed school goes into operation as planned.

While at Kilau I inspected an area of land which the people agreed should be developed as their school site. It is planned to have a government school ready to start at the beginning of the 1969 school year. The people were urged to immediately start building a classroom and teacher's house. They were very happy at the prospect of having a schools start in such a short period of time and it is anticipated that the necessary buildings will be ready. The Patrol Officer at Nomane intended to give any assistance and advice where necessary.

It can be anticipated that as the general population become more enlightened in all fields - some have been mentioned elsewhere in this report - the advantages of education will become more realised and pursued. The Gumine Local Government Council can expect to be asked for more support in this field in the not too distant future.

c. Missions:- The Catholic, Seven Day Adventist and Lutheran Missions all operate in the area. All appear to have ardent followers in name at least. Each year more newly born infants are being baptised. There appears to be little, if any, animosity amongst the followers of the three denominations.

The Lutheran and Catholic Missions have trade stores and appear to be well patronised. There was no suggestion by the people that they resented these stores. Some medical services are also provided by the Missions.

d. Law and Order:- Riots have occurred in parts of the area during recent months. The necessary court action at the time dealt with these events. Talks on law and order were given at all the rest houses.

Most disputes brought to the notice of the patrol concerned either females or pigs. Female disputes usually take the form of young wives running away from their husbands with other men or back to their hamlets - some middle age females also act in this manner. Arguments then develop between the husband's group and the wife's group. At times fights develop from these situations and the matter of bride price payment or the return of it enters into squabbles of this nature.

Customary dealings in pigs are the cause of many minor disputes which at times develop into something larger. These are not easy matters to arbitrate or deal with because the opposing individuals or groups present entirely different stories and neither are prepared in the first instance to reach some semblance of reconciliation. At all rest houses matters concerning females and pigs were dealt with.

During the talks given on law and order both councillors and committeemen urged that longer prison sentences be given to people convicted of offences. They claimed that many people throughout the Gumine area are not ashamed of having spent time in gaol and that one of the main reasons for this is that many sentences are too lenient. For a crime such as murder, some suggested that capital punishment should be prescribed as this would act as a deterrent.

(C)

At all the meetings held, except for the one at Gomgale, people urged that the Gomgales be removed from where they are and settled elsewhere out of the Gumine Sub-District. The reason for this is that many people feel that because of the Gomgales' part in recent riots the name of the rest of the Gumine Sub-District is being spoilt. An elderly ex Luluai of Yani expressed his regret that he ever urged and helped the Gomgales move from the Mt. Digini area and settle in their present location. He considers that some of their recent actions are spoiling the opportunity for many people of the Gumine area who are trying to do good and go ahead.

The following which was expressed by a Gomgale man sums up what others from Gomgale had to say. " The law has enabled us to move freely and begin cash cropping. However during the last trouble in our area people did not think and reverted to the way of our fathers. The recent riot has helped to spoil the name of the Gumine area. Trouble between a man and a woman should not have resulted in a riot in which people were wounded and a death caused. There is the correct way to have disputes settled. " In some ways I consider what has just been mentioned does express a feeling of shame for the actions of those Gomgales involved in the last fight there.

I was told at each meeting that the introduction of law and order enabled the people to begin living a form of life which was not possible prior to the government's arrival in the area. It was pointed out that this was quite true and that all disputes and offences could be dealt with at Gumine station by the officers stationed there. The people were urged to take all troubles to Gumine as quickly as possible and not dwell on them for any length of time in the hamlets. Councillors were told not to try and settle matters or " Hear " courts.

To all who expressed the wish to have the Gomgales removed it was pointed out that this could not be done. They were told that the Administration would make a greater effort in that area to prevent fights from happening and that others of the Gumine area could also assist in this matter by setting a better example.

More police patrols by experienced members of the constabulary would be of a definite advantage. These could take the form of a short period - several days at two or three rest houses. The police could assist the councillors in sorting out matters to be sent to Gumine to be dealt with - the police would be in the form of an educator in this particular field. Also the continuous presence of police throughout the area would be enough to make people realise that the law was always nearby and think twice before plunging into free for all fights. Naturally this suggestion of police patrols moving frequently through the area depends on the availability of police and all other relevant factors - housing and so on.

A standing patrol conducted by a field officer for a month's duration would be beneficial to the Gomgale-Kua-Olddale-Omdara area. The people of the various groups could be brought together to talk about and settle old grievences and disputes. Talks on law and order, political education and other topics could also be given with people from the four places being present at the same time.

As with the suggestion of police patrols the matter of a standing patrol in the area just mentioned depends on the availability of staff. I consider that this particular vicinity needs it and that such a patrol would be well worth the effort and time.

While the people remain so preoccupied with the involved matter of bride price payments, dealings with pigs and female children being contracted for marriage many disputes can be expected in the area. As the population continues to increase land disputes will become more frequent.

At Olui, Deri, Mul, Gumine, Moromaule, Tagala and Omkalai bows and arrows were handed over to the patrol for burning. The people considered this to be a suitable gesture to attempt to show the Administration that

(3)

they did not believe in or condone the manner in which some Gomgales fought with bows and arrows last October.

MISCELLANEOUS

Patrol Reception:- With the exception of the meeting held at Omkalai all others ran smoothly and people participated in them. The Omkalais were just not interested.

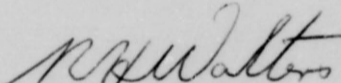
Gifts of vegetables, poultry, tea, sugar and cigarettes were presented to the patrol personnel at all places. At Gomgale, Kua, Omdara and Oldale pigs were killed and cooked to mark the visit of the patrol.

At all rest houses people came for informal talks, to listen to the radio or just to visit. Such visits were beneficial when news on House of Assembly activities and other items was broadcast.

CONCLUSION

This was an interesting patrol and I feel more of this nature will benefit the population of the area. It is considered that the patrol aims were achieved and that much still has to be done. The people have to be made aware that it is necessary for people to get on with one another and that there is the need for kindness to each other. They have to be prepared for responsibilities, reconcile group differences and be made realise the benefits of working together in the cause of unity.

There are ways and means of dealing with the matters which I have just mentioned plus others mentioned in the body of this report. It is not easy to deal with matters under individual headings - many overlap into one another. Repetition in this report was not intended but was found difficult to avoid. The performance of the three members of the constabulary and interpreter who accompanied the patrol was much appreciated and contributed much to the patrol's good reception. For comments on the patrol personnel see the attachment hereto.


(N.H. Walters)
District Officer

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

(2)

Senior Constable Tinekawage No. 0349

Conduct excellent. He is experienced, efficient and has a good command. His services were valuable on a patrol of this nature.

Constable First Class Oride No. 0686

Conduct excellent. He is an experienced and keen policeman. He was pleasant company during the patrol.

Constable Tokiapen No. 2818

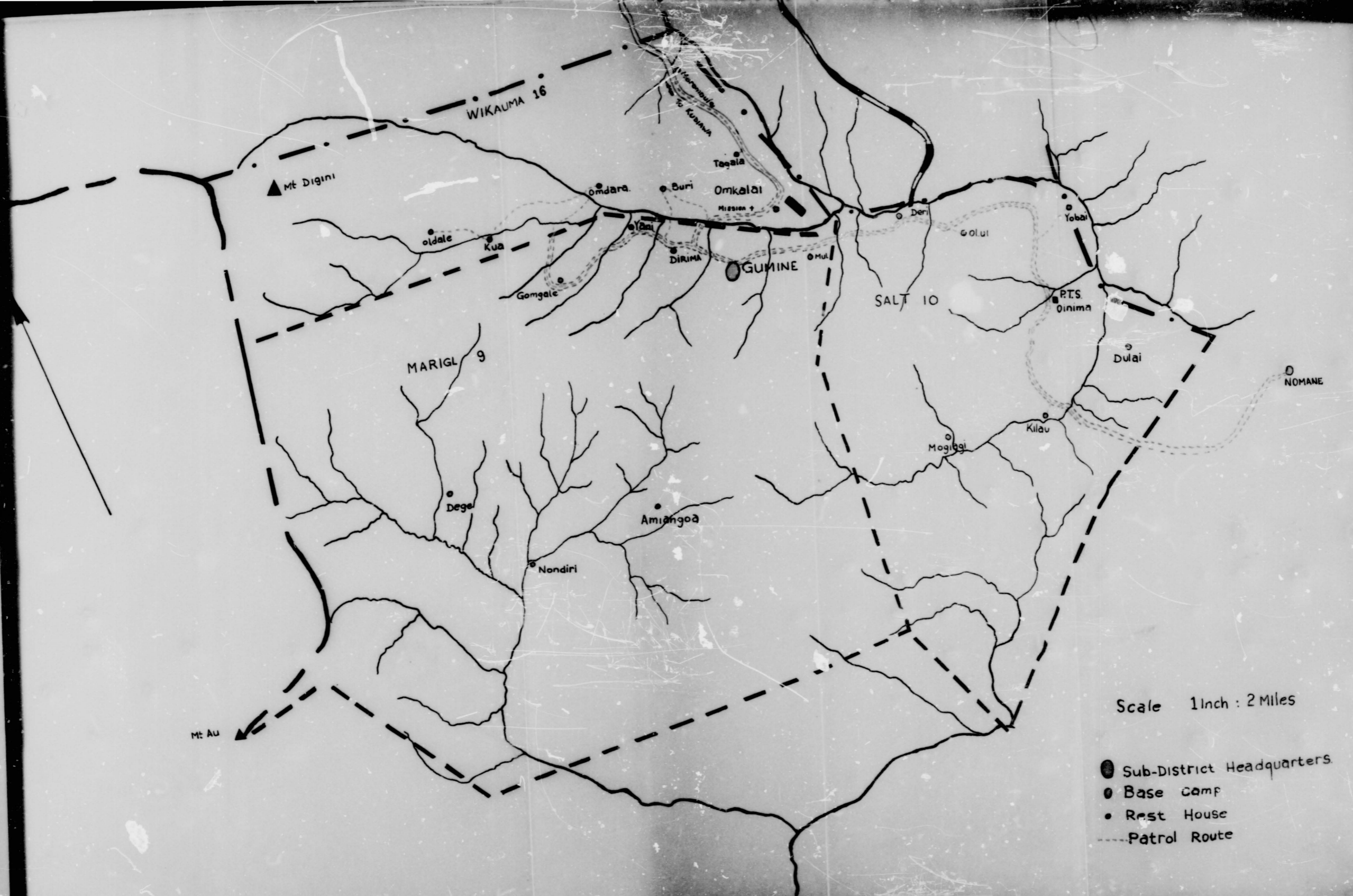
Conduct excellent. As yet he is inexperienced but is keen and willing to learn. Further experience should see this member develop into a valuable field patrol policeman.

Interpreter Kia

Conduct excellent. He knows the area patrolled and this local knowledge was valuable during the patrol. He has a cheerful personality.

N.H. Walters

N.H. Walters,
District Officer.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

closed 26/6/69

District of..... CHIMBU Report No. 4 of 1968/69, (AREA - STUDY)

Patrol Conducted by..... G.L. CLAYTON P/O.....

Area Patrolled..... SALT - NOMANE CENSUS DIVISIONS.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NO.....

Natives..... FOUR R.P. & N.G.C., ONE INTERPRETER.....

Duration—From..... 9 / 12 / 19 68 to 26 / 2 / 19 69 (broken period)

Number of Days..... 88.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 4 / 9 / 19 68.....

Medical - / 1^o.....

Map Reference..... 1:125,000 COPY ENLARGED FROM KARIMOJI FOURMIL.....

Objects of Patrol..... LOCAL GOVERNMENT SURVEY; GENERAL ADMINISTRATION,.....

ROAD MAINTENANCE.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4 / 6 / 1969

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

Area Study
Done
26/6/69

67-13-36

26th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 4/68-69


Your reference: 67-3-3 of 4th June, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. G.L. Clayton, Patrol Officer, to Salt and Nemane Census Divisions.

A very good report which reflects credit on Mr. Clayton's work whilst at Nemane.

There is no likelihood of commencing elections in August as the approval to proceed with establishment of further new councils will not have been given in time to have a proclamation approved before August at the earliest.

I refer to Diary entry for January 14th. I presume that a Coronerial Inquiry was held.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. G.L. Clayton,
Patrol Officer,
District Office,
KUNDIAWA, Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-18-36

52

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-3-3
If calling ask for JAF:cd
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA



4th June, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDCBU

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 4/68-69

For your information, please find attached Gumine Patrol Report No. 4/68-69, submitted by Patrol Officer G.L. Clayton. The object of the patrol being to carry out a local government survey of the Salt and Nomane Census Division of the Gumine Sub-District.

Mr. Clayton has submitted an excellent and comprehensive survey and I recommend that, as soon as the present Departmental embargo on the establishment of new local government councils is relaxed, consideration be given to the early proclamation of a council in this area. As mentioned in the report, the people, when originally approached on the matter of local government in 1962, were wholly opposed to the idea, however, over past years they have had opportunities to observe the successful operations of councils in other areas and are now 100% in favour.

At a tax rate of one dollar per male; the Council could anticipate an annual revenue of approximately \$3,000 which, on the economic assessment, residents of the Council could well afford. The recently completed road to Nomane has opened the area to further development and returns on coffee and passionfruit may be expected to increase.

Patrol Officer J.A. Baker has recently transferred to the Gumine Sub-District and will take up residence at Nomane Base Camp. He will be responsible for the administration of the Salt and Nomane Census Divisions and will act as Adviser to the Council when it is established.

For your consideration and advice, please.

L.J. Joolan
L.J. JOOLAN
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

2
20/8

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

16th April 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District.
KUNDIWA.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 4. OF 1968/69

Attached please find the abovementioned patrol report submitted by Mr. G.L. Clayton, covering the Salt/Nomane Census Division.

The delay in submission is regretted, however following Mr. Clayton's return from Nomane he proceeded on the Gumine Council Elections for 2 weeks and then proceeded on leave. Mr. Clayton neglected to sign the report so I have taken the liberty of signing it for him.

My comments on the report are as follows:-

COMMUNICATIONS:-

(a) Roads. The proposed road from the Waisine-Kiari area to the Labogal area in the Lufa Sub-District would appear to be the only feasible outlet for coffee for the Kiari people. The bridge over the Wahgi River presents a formidable obstacle however it could warrant consideration for the District rural development programme if the Council would be willing to contribute.

The improvement and upgrading of the Nomane road will be carried out as a continuing programme. The Administration and the people realise the importance of this link and every effort will be made to keep the road open at all times.

Coffee vehicles are now using the road and the Kundiawa Coffee Society have established a coffee store at Nomane to hold coffee for purchase.

(c) Air. The feasibility of upgrading the present Mission strip at Nomane to D.C.A. requirements has been looked into and found to be uneconomical. The question of an airstrip for the base camp has been considered, however I do not feel that it is warranted at this stage. The airstrip sites mentioned in the report have been inspected by myself and I consider the site near the Nomane Rest House to be the more favourable of the two, future development of the Base Camp will be made with this in mind.

STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The fragmentation of the society can only be expected in an area which has had relatively little contact and has tended to be left behind other areas in the Sub-District. The establishment of the Base Camp and the proposed Council should help to overcome this and unite the people in a common cause.

The lack of political understanding by the people is quite understandable as they have been very remote from any form of Local Government or Administration contact, however as mentioned above, the Council and Base Camp should overcome this problem.

50

ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

Gaffes. The wide disparity between the figures quoted by Mr. Clayton and those of D.A.S.F. tend to give a misleading idea of the economy of the area. I would suggest that in future if Mr. Clayton intends to quote figures in a Patrol Report then he should be sure of their accuracy.

Working on the figures obtained from D.A.S.F., the annual production of coffee in the area would be nearer 320,000lbs. It in turn would increase the actual amount of coffee marketed and so increase the per capita income by at least \$10,000.

(k) With the establishment of a buying centre by the Kundiawa Coffee Society, marketing facilities will improve in the Nomane area. The Society is also considering the establishment of a base centre at Oina which will improve outlets in both areas.

(a) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

Discussions are at present underway with the Department of Agriculture re the possibility of establishing an extension station at Nomane. It is hoped that Agriculture will be able to staff Nomane later this year and so help improve and expand the economy.

(c) ATTITUDES TOWARD LOCAL GOVERNMENT.


The general acceptance by the people of the formation of a Council is pleasing to note and I feel that the establishment of a Council in this area would solve many of the problems outlined in the report.

CONCLUSION.

It is requested that approval be given for the commencement of the new Nomane/Salt Council in the 1969/70 financial year. On present indications, Nomane will be re-staffed by the end of April and if approval is granted a pre-election patrol will commence in May with the elections tentatively set for August, 1969.

Mr. Clayton is to be congratulated on the submission of a very detailed report and his Appendix "C" on proposed wards is particularly thorough, his recommendation regarding ward breakups will be followed, if approval is received for the commencement of the Council.

For your information, please.


G.S. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.

*is no likelihood
of commencing elections in
August as the approval to
proceed with establishment of
new Councils will not have
been given in time to have a
proclamation approved before
at the earliest.
PO/KAL
23/6/69*

I.

DISTRICT OF:
SUB DISTRICT OF:
REPORT NO:

CHIMBU
GUMINE
NO. 4. of 1968/69 (Gumine) (to
accompany Area Study Salt/Nomane)

(49)

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:

G.L. Clayton P.O.

AREA PATROLLED:

Salt, Nomane Census Divisions.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY EUROPEANS: Nil

INDIGENIES : One Interpreter
Four R.P. & N.G.C. District.

DURATION OF PATROL :

11th November '68 to 18th Dec. '68
and 9th January to 26th Feb. 1969.

NUMBER OF DAYS:

88 Days over a broken period.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA:

September 1968

LAST P.H.D. PATROL TO AREA:

- - -

MAP REFERENCE:

Enlarged to 1:125,000 from Fourmil of
Karimul

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

(i) to build road from Dulai Rest
House to Nomane.

(ii) Area Study

(iii) General Administration.

Please prepare to depart for the Nomane Census Division on
Monday 11th November. You will be accompanied by a Base
Camp at Nomane and to remain there until the establishment of the
Salt/Nomane Council.

Once you have established yourself at the Dulai Rest
House, select a block of land for the Base Camp and ensure that it
is sufficient for future development.

Interpreter Sime will accompany you and two Police from
the Gumine detachment.

Encourage the people to extend the road to Kiar and keep
a check on progress on the Kilar/Kogleg road.

As mentioned above, I wish you to begin a detailed local
Government Survey of the Nomane/Salt area with a view to constituting
the Council in 1969. Prior to your departure, read through the
old patrol reports on the area and in particular, the local
Government survey conducted by Mr. Youllison in 1967.

I expect you to take over all administrative functions
for the Nomane Census Division and the Lower Salt Census Division.
You are to clearly understand that Nomane will be a base camp only
and there are no plans to lift it to a formal post status. A
radio has been allocated to Nomane and will be installed as soon
as it becomes available.

G.L. CLAYTON
Assistant District Commissioner

(48)

1-3-4

Sub-District Office,
GOROKA
Chimbu District.

31st October, 1968.

Mr. K. Clayton,
Patrol Officer,
GUMINE.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to depart for Nomane Census Division on Monday 11th November. You will be required to establish a Base Camp at Nomane and to remain in the area to commence work on the establishment of the Salt/Nomane Council.


Once you have established yourself at the Nomane Rest House, select a block of land for the Base Camp and ensure that it is sufficient for future development.

Interpreter Sime will accompany you and two Police from the Gumine detachment.

Encourage the people to extend the road to Kiari and keep a check on progress on the Kilau/Mogiagi road.

As mentioned above, I wish you to begin a detailed Local Government Survey of the Nomane/Salt area with a view to commencing the Council in 1969. Prior to your departure, read through the old patrol reports on the area and in particular, the Local Government survey conducted by Mr. Tomlinson in 1967.

I expect you to take over, all Administrative functions for the Nomane Census Division and the Lower Salt Census Division. You are to clearly understand that Nomane will be a base camp only and there are no plans to lift it to a patrol post status. A radio has been allocated to Nomane and will be installed as soon as it becomes available.


G.S. REID
Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY (11)

(47)

- November 11th a.m. Prepared for transfer and Patrol to Nomane C/D
p.m. Via Toyota to Dalai, 25 miles, arrived 4.30 p.m.
Camped Dalai Rest House. Talks with T/T's and
Lulwai until 5.30 p.m.
- November 12th a.m. Patrol left Dalai 7.15 a.m. walked along
proposed road route, noted extent of progress and
type of country. Arrived Nomane R/H at 11 a.m.
Paid carriers and unpacked.
p.m. Talks with T/T's and Lulwai on the progress of
the road construction, a site suitable for a base
camp, and proposed Salt-Nomane Council -Slept Nomane.
- November 13th a.m. Patrol officially welcomed at Nomane, seven
pigs, dozens of fowl, and two tons of sweet potato
and vegetables given as gifts. Speeches and talks
continued until 2.30 p.m.
p.m. Talks with the people and minor arbitrations
settled. Prepared to start work on the Gumine-
Nomane Road (35 miles) next day. Slept Nomane.
- November 14th a.m. Very good attendance for the construction of
the road. About 4 miles of road to be formed,
10 bridges to be built to the Dalai area and the
head of the Gumine road.
p.m. Worked on the road construction. Returned
to Nomane 6.00. Slept Nomane.
- November 15th a.m. Supervision on road construction, fine weather
and easy going on Southern side of WERI creek.
p.m. Minor detours suggested and work started
clearing large stones on southern side of Weri
Creek, returned Nomane 5.30 p.m. Slept Nomane.
- November 16th a.m. Walked to Dalai over the road route, noting
extent of progress. Spoke to Dalai people and
advised them to do a lot more work on their section
if they wanted coffee cars to come and buy their
coffee.
p.m. Walked back to Nomane over different route
investigating possibility of alternate route and
to cut out a bad gravel area. No show whatsoever,
a little shorter but far too steep. Arrived
Nomane 5.00p.m.
- Sunday
November 17th. Sunday observed.
- November 18th a.m. Excellent attendance. Stocktake done on
Administration tools - 20 shovels, 6 crow bars,
12 picks located in villages, also one case of
6" nails.
p.m. Continued work on supervision of road,
still working on Southern side of Weri Creek.
Returned Nomane 5.15 p.m.
- November 19th a.m. Minor Arbitrations, writing of new census
sheets for the Nomane C/D.
p.m. Minor Arbitrations, writing of new census
sheets for the Nomane C/D.
- November 20th a.m. Good attendance of Nomane people on the
road construction. Concentrated on the removal of
large rocks near the rest house.
p.m. Walked to within a mile of Dalai to assist a
surveyor get his car across a collapsed ford.

(ii) Patrol Diary (cont 'd.)

(46)

- November 20th (cont) Surveyor drove car to within $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles of rest house. Walked back to Nomane after finishing off the bridge to take the place of the ford.
- November 21st a.m. With Surveyors assistance located the approximate boundaries of the north side of the Lutheran Mission lease near the rest house.
p.m. Minor arbitrations and writing up of new Census forms for the Nomane C/D.
- November 22nd a.m. Worked on the bridge construction over the Weri creek.
p.m. Walked to the top of the range overlooking Dulai, met Administration vehicle with mail and spoke to Mr. N. Walters D.O. on patrol near Dulai. Estimated from work done in past two weeks that road should be open in another week. Walked back to Nomane, arriving 5.30p.m.
- November 23rd a.m. All people told to have the weekend off and to come back Monday.
p.m. Sprained ankle playing basketball with local boys. Hope to be able to walk properly by Tuesday.
- November 24th Observed Sunday
- November 25th a.m. Tools and nails issued, work of completing the bridges all morning.
p.m. Bridges finished off and work started on clearing large rocks near the resthouse.
- November 26th a.m. Minor arbitrations and writing of new census sheets for Nomane C/D.

(11) Patrol Diary (cont'd)

45

- November 26th (cont.) p.m. Local Court and minor arbitrations and writing of new census sheets, Nomane C/D.
- November 27th a.m. Supervision of work on Nomane road. All bridges completed.
- December 1st p.m. Worked on section to the North of the Weri Creek. Still a lot of stone to be cleared. Lulwai Pege arrested (at Dulai) on suspicion of murder.
- November 28th a.m. Minor arbitrations and investigation of the murder at Dulai.
- December 2nd p.m. Minor arbitrations writing of new Census sheets.
- November 29th a.m. Inspection of road as far as Dulai, 8 miles.
p.m. Met station car and returned to Nomane meeting with head villages re alteration of D.C.'s visit.
- December 3rd Heavy rain (1" plus)
- November 30th a.m. Instructions given to Nomane men to repair road damage caused by rain
p.m. To Kilau, but road out in several places, returned to Nomane in rain at 5. p.m.
- December 4th Sunday observed. Station car returned Gamine 1p.m.
- December 5th
- December 2nd a.m. Land investigation at Nomane.
p.m. Land survey at Nomane.
- December 3rd. a.m. Land survey at Nomane.
p.m. Minor arbitrations, local court, preparations for Station inspection by D.C. D.D.C. & A.D.C.
- December 4th a.m. Talks with people re possible business outlets for the area. Preparations for station inspection.

(ii) Patrol Diary. (cont'd)

(44)

- December 4th (cont) p.m. D.C. & D.D.C. and A.D.C. arrived at 12.30, talks with people re construction of road, setting up of Nomane /Salt Council. Via car to Gumine.
- December 5th a.m. Drove to Kundiawa with Warder going leave, arrived 11.30.
p.m. Talks with C.C.C.U. re Gumine Council projects 68/69 and Co-ops re coming to Nomane.
- December 6th a.m. To transport to pick up parts for Gumine, to P.W.D. for 6" nails and cement, Agriculture for passionfruit seeds and S.D.O. for mail and motorbike.
p.m. Drove to Gumine, two blowouts on the way, finally arrived Gumine 9 p.m.
- December 7th a.m. Via Lutheran Cessna to Nomane,
p.m. Talks with people on Agriculture coming to plant passionfruit, Co-ops coming to try and form a trade-store Co-Operative. Minor arbitrations until 5.30 p.m.
- December 8th Sunday observed.
- December 9th a.m. Walked to Dulai, road payments for construction and bridges on the way, to start Local Government Survey patrol.
p.m. Arrived Dulai 1 p.m. payment of carriers, 32 men ~~and~~ at 30¢ and held meeting with head men, T. T. T. and Lulnai. Minor arbitrations until 5.00p.m.
- December 10th a.m. Local Government Survey talks.
p.m. Local Government Survey talks with people and arbitrations until 5.30 p.m. Area is very poorly lead, there are no leaders of any consequence. Prepared to move to Kilau next day.

(11) Patrol Diary. (Cont'd)

43

December 11th a.m. Walked to Kilau in two hours arriving at 10.45 a.m. A.D.C. from Gumine opened meeting concerning opening of new Nomane/Salt L.G. Council. p.m. Talks with people re new Council until 17.15. Slept Kilau.

December 12th a.m. Further talks with V/O's and people. Standard of political education, very poor. p.m. Marked out site of new school near Kilau. Left for Mogiagi at 3.15 arriving at 4.30. Meeting and talks at Mogiagi until 5.30 p.m.

December 13th a.m. Meeting at Mogiagi re new Council, all V/O's and people very keen on Council. p.m. Talks with V/O's on political education and L.G. Councils. Slept Mogiagi.

December 14th a.m. Minor arbitrations and talks on L.G. with V/Os. p.m. Left Mogiagi for Oinima at 2 p.m. in the rain arrived 5 p.m. after three hours hard walking.

December 15th Sunday observed.

December 16th a.m. Talks with the Oinima people on the proposed new Local Gov. for the area. Talks on private enterprise, political development and social development until 12.30. p.m. Further talks on L.G. and Local Court and minor arbitrations, two men jailed for theft and sexual intercourse with married native. Walked to Yobai in 1 1/2 hours arriving in the rain at 5 p.m.

December 17th a.m. Talks with the Yobai people on the proposed

(12)

(11) Patrol Diary (Cont'd)

December 17th
(cont'd)

new L.G. Council for the area. Minor arbitrations until 12.30.

p.m. Further talks and notes taken on the economic standing of the area. L.C. convened and ended at 5.p.m.

December 18th

a.m. Further talks with the Lulwai's and Tultul's on the proposed new L.G. Council until 11.30 a.m.
p.m. Walked to the road, 1 1/2 hours, and met the Station Toyota for trip back to Gumine. After one puncture and one breakdown arrived at Gumine 4.30 p.m.

.....

January 11th 1969

A.M. Talks with the people on CCB and need for funds. Rest House population divided into 4 groups for preparation for election of Councillors. All satisfied.

P.M. John collected 2500 in share capital. Minor arbitration till 5.p.m.

Sunday observed.

January 13th 1969

A.M. Waited for ADC till 1115. Moved to KILAU. Called back at 1220 to OLINGO for discussions with ADC on state of Patrol. Back to KILAU at 4.20 p.m.

January 14th 1969

A.M. Received word of death of prisoner KOKIASI at Gumine. Went to KOKIASI to view situation arriving 7.30. All quiet. Four people with FBA appointed to go to Gumine and see the ADC. Discussions with people on new Council. At KILAU in late p.m.

January 15th 1969

A.M. Minor arbitrations. Local Court hearing. Five convictions. Discussions on New Council. Slept KILAU.

(ii) Patrol Diary.

(41)

January 9th 1969

A.M. To YOBAI for continuation of L.G. Survey Patrol. Council till 1900.

P.M. Talks with people on the economic state of the C.G.S. and notes on survey for new Council. Co-ops Clerk John- aupa collected \$200 in share capital.

January 10th 1969

A.M. Council discussions with villagers.

January 10th 1969

A.M. Talks with the people on the new proposed Council and divided the rest house population into five (5) groups for preparation of electing 5 Councillors, all satisfied.

January 13th 1969

P.M. Patrol moved to OINIMA R/H arriving at 4 p.m. Nine men in custody for PCO Sec 6 (i). Report. Capt. Nokane.

January 11th 1969

A.M. Talks with the people on CCs and need for funds. Rest House Population divided into 4 groups for preparation for election of Councillors. All satisfied.

January 20th 1969

P.M. John collected \$260 in share capital. Minor arbitration till 5p.m.

January 21st 1969

A.M. Talks with people till 1230.

January 12th 1969

Sunday observed.

January 13th 1969

to KILAU at 1400 arriving 1410.

January 2nd 1969

A.M. Waited for ADC till 1115. Moved to KILAU. Called back at 1220 to OINIMO for discussions with ADC on state of Patrol. Back to KILAU at 4.20 p.m.

January 14th 1969

A.M. Received word of death of prisoner MOGIAGI at Gumine. To MOGIAGI to view situation arriving 0920. All quiet. Four people with MHA appointed to go to Gumine and see the ADC. Discussions with people on new Council. To KIAU in late p.m. Slept KILAU.

January 3rd 1969

Council talks with people till 1730.

January 15th 1969

A.M. Minor arbitrations. Local Court hearing. Five convictions. Discussions on new Council. Slept KILAU.

January 24th 1969

P.M. Discussions with Village officials. Notes for report. Slept KILAU.

(ii) Patrol Diary (cont'd.)

January 16th 1969

A.M. To DULAI at 0830 arriving 1035. Talks with people on Council till 1300.

P.M. Talks with people on new Council. Minor arbitrations and Local Court Hearing till 1730. Slept DULAI.

January 17th 1969

A.M. Council discussions with villagers. Audit of CCS share collection. \$1050 collected to date.

P.M. Minor arbitrations and Local Court Hearings. Notes on Social Groupings of the Salt area. Slept DULAI.

January 18th 1969.

A.M. To ^{ORANGE ARRIVING} NOMANE arriving 10 am. Road inspection. Report. Slept Nomane.

January 19th 1969

Sunday observed.

January 20th 1969

A.M. To YAWAI at 8 am arriving at 1015. Discussions with people till 1300.

P.M. Minor arbitrations and discussions with people. Slept YAWAI.

January 21st 1969

A.M. Talks with people till 1230.

P.M. Minor arbitrations till 1350.

To WAURA at 1400 arriving 1610.

Slept WAURA.

January 22nd 1969

A.M. Viewed possible route for road between WAURA and LABOGAI C/D in the LUFA Sub-District. Minor arbitrations and Local Court Hearings in late afternoon. Slept WAURA.

January 23rd 1969

A.M. Council talks and general administration discussions.

P.M. To WAISIME at 1330 arriving 1440.

Council talks with people till 1730.

Slept WAISIME.

January 24th 1969

A.M. Further talks with people on new Council. Minor arbitrations till 1200.

P.M. Discussions with Village officials.

Notes for report. Slept WAISIME.

(ii) Patrol Diary (Cont'd.)

39

January 25th 1969

A.M. To KIARI arriving 0945 after 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ hrs walk. Slept KIARI.

January 26th 1969

Sunday observed.

January 27th 1969

A.M. Talks with KIARI people on new Council till 1300. Minor arbitration and local Court till 1430. Further Council ~~talk~~ talks till 1700. Slept KIARI.

January 28th 1969

A.M. To GEREMA arriving 0950 after 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ hrs walk. Meeting with people and village officials till 1230.

P.M. Minor arbitrations and health survey till 1730. Slept GEREMA.

January 29th 1969

A.M. Talks with people on Council till 1000. To Nomane, arriving 1345.

P.M. Minor arbitrations and Local Court Hearings till 1630. Slept Nomane.

January 30th 1969

A.M. Patrol and Area-Study report.
P.M. Patrol and Area-Study report.
Slept Nomane.

January 31st 1969

A.M. Patrol and Area-Study report.
P.M. Minor arbitrations and Local Court until 1430.

Patrol map drawn and area study report until 1730.

(ii) Patrol Diary (cont,)

58

- February 1st 1969 a.m. Road from Nomane-Dulai inspected.
p.m. Area study report.
- February 2nd 1969 Sunday observed at Nomane.
- February 3rd 1969 a.m. Road inspection Nomane-Dulai.
p.m. Area study report.
- February 4th 1969 a.m. Minor arbitrations and Local Court convened, 13 convictions for P.C.O. 6(i) gaming.
p.m. Police house areas marked out and supervision of cleaning area. Two houses started. Slept Nomane.
- February 5th 1969 a.m. Area study report.
p.m. Area study report and minor arbitrations heard, untill 1700. Slept Nomane.
- February 6th 1969 a.m. Area study report.
p.m. Area study report. Slept Nomane.
- February 7th 1969 a.m. Meeting with Nomane people on Local Govt. councils.
p.m. Area study report until 1700. Slept Nomane.
- February 8th 1969 Saturday observed at Nomane.
- February 9th 1969 Sunday " " "
- February 10th 1969 a.m. Area study report.
p.m. Area study report until 1630. Slept Nomane.
- February 11th 1969 a.m. Area study report.
p.m. Area study report. Slept Nomane.
- February 12th 1969 a.m. Area study report.
p.m. Area study report. Slept Nomane
- February 13th 1969 a.m. Land investigation report for Nomane.
p.m. Area study report. Slept Nomane.
- February 14th 1969 a.m. Minor arbitrations and Local court duties.
p.m. Area study report. Slept Nomane.
- February 15th 1969 a.m. Land investigations

(ii) Patrol Diary (cont.)

(37)

- February 15th 1969 Nomane land investigation until 1430. Slept
Nomane.
- February 16th 1969 Sunday observed at Nomane.
- February 17th 1969 a.m. Nomane land investigation report.
p.m. " " " " " " until
1700. Slept Nomane.
- February 18th 1969 a.m. Minor arbitrations and local court
conveined
p.m. Census sheets for Nomane written and
compiled. Slept Nomane.
- February 19th 1969 a.m. Road from Nomane to Dulai inspected.
p.m. Census sheets for Nomane compiled. Slept
Nomane.
- February 20th 1969 a.m. Minor arbitrations and Local court conveyed.
p.m. Census sheets for Nomane compiled. Slept
Nomane.
- February 21st 1969 a.m. Local courts and minor arbitrations.
p.m. Nomane land investigation report. Slept
Nomane.
- February 22nd 1969 a.m. Nomane land investigation survey.
p.m. " " " " " " . Slept
Nomane.
- February 23rd 1969 Sunday observed.
- February 24th 1969 a.m. Patrol left for Kilau at 0930 after talfs
with the village officials. Arrived Kilau 1300.
p.m. Local Govt. Council discussions with village
officials. Slept Kilau.
- February 25th 1969 a.m. Yobai land investigation report.
p.m. " " " " " " . Returned
Kilau 1730. Slept Kilau.
- February 26th 1969 a.m. Patrol moved to Oinima arriving at 1000 after
two hours walk.
p.m. Returned to Gumine at 1400, thus ending the
patrol and stay at Nomane.

36

A. INTRODUCTION

- (a) The survey included the entire area of the Nomane census division and the major part of the Salt census division. Deri and Olui groups in the Salt area were not included as these two groups are part of the Gumine Council.

The Nomane division covers 105 square miles and has a population of 4,381 persons (Sept. 1968 Census). The Salt division is a little smaller, 77 square miles and has a much denser population with 8,223 persons. Overall the area has ample land, with a density of 70.18 persons per square mile, compared to 213 persons per square mile in the Kundiawa area, and 256 persons per square mile in the Sinasina area of the Chimbu district.

The country for most part is mountainous, lying South of the Wahgi River and North of the Tua River. The Eastern boundary is where it adjoins the Gumine Local Government Council area. There is a local relief of some 5,500 feet. The peaks of the central range running East-West through both divisions varies between about 6,500 feet and 8,200 feet, and the lowest point of the area, where the Wahgi River joins the Asaro River to become the Tua is about 3,200 feet.

A major feature of the terrain is the constant landslipping causing the smaller features of the landscape on the mudstone and shales. From the main central range run many minor ridges, north to where they peter out into the Wahgi river, and south into the Tua River. These ridges are cut by dozens of small, fast flowing creeks which further cut and erode the broken landscape.

The ridges rising from the Wahgi in the north are generally well populated and are covered with Kunai grass of a number of types and interspersed with Casuarina trees. The area to the south of the East-West range is sparsely populated and heavily timbered. The far south of the Salt census division is virtually uninhabited, but many groups claim hunting and gathering rights in the area.

The climate is typical highlands, with warm days and cold nights. At Nomane rest-house for example (6,500' A.S.L.) the night temperature drops to 50°F frequently and has been as low as 41°F. The days are usually in the high seventies. Rainfall throughout the area would be in the vicinity of 120 inches per annum.

Predominant vegetation in the region is Kunai grass (a number of varieties) and Casuarina trees in the more densely populated areas, and thick timber (species of Quercus and Castanopsis) in the uninhabited regions. No doubt the whole area was once covered in dense forest, but this has been swept away in the northern part by cultivation under a denser population.

- (b) Access, generally is limited. There is a four wheel drive road (dry weather) as far as Nomane rest-house and a sub-standard mission airstrip, also at Nomane rest-house.

The distance Nomane, to Sub-District Headquarters at Gumine is 32 miles. Twenty one miles of this road is in the Nomane-Salt area and it is a very sub-standard road, dangerous and often closed in the wet. The road was opened to vehicles for the first time in November, 1968 and it will be many years before it becomes stable enough to be regarded as a reliable connection with Gumine (see Map).

- (c) Sections of the Salt area were first contacted about 1948. Nomane was initially contacted about 1950. The first census recorded in Nomane was done by Patrol Officer A.M. Keough in January, 1953. Until 1956 the area was controlled from Chuave; in that year a patrol post was established at Gumine and since then it has been annually patrolled from there. The area was de-restricted in 1956.

The Nomane people are very much pro-Administration, the Salt people are on side but tend to be a little apathetic and are not so keen to participate in talks concerning the aims of the Administration, as are the Nomane people. There are no anti-Administration movements or trends in the area.

B. POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

- (a) Attached are copies of the latest village population register forms for the Salt and Nomane census divisions. The Salt was censused in June, 1968 and Nomane was censused in September, 1968. Villages as shown on the population register are not actually villages, but scattered hamlets censused at a central point, where there is an Administration rest-house. Population figures and centres are shown below for clarification.

Salt Census Division:

<u>Group</u>	<u>Rest House</u>	<u>Census Unit</u>	<u>Pop.</u>	<u>Total</u>
Iui	Yobai	1 Yaulumbil	288	2,157
		2 *Sinima	469	
		3 Buro	269	
		4 Kumo	274	
		5 Ni	155	
		6 Moiwo	296	
		7 Baniku	265	
		8 Yombagau'um	141	
Oinima		1 Wogaikane	339	1,543
		2 Dumakane	307	
		3 Kwikane	322	
		4 Biakane	298	
		5 Milima	277	
Dulai		1 Kumani	27	1,590
		2 Eruma	15	
		3 *Kumogire	223	
		4 Biakane 3	435	
		5 Biruku	401	
		6 Konakane	489	
Kere/Aiwaku	Mogiagi	1 Aiwaku	242	1,101
		2 Kwoikane	179	
		3 Biakane 4	311	
		4 Biakane 5	369	
Kia	Kilau	1 Sibagalum	301	1,832
		2 Mokonegau'um	435	
		3 Yamagaulum	414	
		4 Iamegau'um	374	
		5 Komagau'um	308	

Total Salt census division (part surveyed) = 8,223.

N.B. * Mo Clan, population 83, migrated out from Yobai rest-house area to join Kumogire sub-clan at Dulai rest-house. In the Mo census book, for reasons unknown, this

large part of Sinima sub-clan was recorded, this explains the large increase in Sinima sub-clan population compared to last year, as now the total Sinima sub-clan is recorded in one book.

Group	Rest House	Census Unit	Pop.	Total
Kewo-Miaba	Nomane	1 Burume	78	
		2 Karum 2	132	
		3 Keneri	145	
		4 Ku 1	74	
		5 Maiya	55	
		6 Muraku	260	
		7 Sibaku	443	
		8 Wurum	516	
		9 Yaku	291	<u>1,994</u>
Megene	Yawai	1 Krumuna	157	
		2 Yoba	66	
		3 Ku 2	157	
		4 Kauruma	175	
		5 Goranggauma	63	
		6 Kabari	43	
		7 Minoi	37	<u>698</u>
Bonei/Kibi	Waura	1 Wai	58	
		2 Karum	198	
		3 Bonei	99	<u>355</u>
Kiari	Kiari	1 Komunum	257	
		2 Oimeri	511	<u>768</u>
Megene	Gerema	1 Kibi	97	
		2 Imeme	49	<u>146</u>
	Waisime	1 Kumo	93	
		2 Kui	50	
		3 Neberi	66	
		4 Neriba	67	
		5 Waisime	79	
		6 Miri	65	<u>420</u>

Total Nomane Census Division = 4,381
 Total Salt & Nomane Divisions = 12,604

The neo-natal mortality rate for the Salt area is 1.08 per 100 population. Natural increase is 2.18 per 100 population.

- (b) The villages connected by road are: Oinima, which is twelve miles from Gumine, Kilau, seven miles further on, Dulai, a further seven miles and Nomane, six miles from Dulai and 32 miles from Gumine. All other villages are connected by walk tracks, which vary from rough bush tracks to good, well cleared footpaths.
- (c) There were 952 men absent from the area at the last count, considering the total labour potential of about 3,320, this is approximately 28% of the total. Most absent men are working at the coast under the Highland Labour Scheme.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

- (a) There are seven major tribal groups in the area. They are Iui, Kere/Aiwaku, Kia, Kewo/Miaba, Megene, Kiari and Bonei/Kibi. These groups are divided into thirty seven clans, 19 in the Salt area and 18 in the Nomane, which are the largest cohesive social groups. The groups are

Patrilineal and Patrilocal and the clans generally exogamous. A couple of small clans at Dulai and Nomane rely on neighbouring sub-clans for wife giving and receiving. (53)

- (b) The operational or functional social unit is the extended family.
- (c) There are seven dialects spoken in the two divisions, and follow the tribal groupings as shown in paragraph B(b). The Megene and Kiari dialects have almost integrated the Bonei-Kibi dialect. A few older men still insist on speaking the Bonei dialect, which seems to originate from north of the Wahgi river in the Chuave area. The younger people speak either Megene or Kiari or both dialects. Younger people in the Salt area can generally communicate quite easily with each other as far as the Nomane rest-house area. Kewo/Meaba dialect (Nomane), Megene and Kiari dialects have quite distinct differences, whereas the three dialects in the Salt area, Lui, Kia and Kere are similar and communications between the groups is easier than in the Nomane area.
- (d) The clan is the largest cohesive group. Disputes and differences are debated and fought over on a clan basis. Generally speaking the clans aligned themselves in groups, as indicated by each of the eleven rest-house areas, for protection and/or aggression in the times of tribal fighting. Occasionally minor disputes can split a sub-clan or even an extended family. Affinal relationships occur between adjacent clans. All minor groups today, in the Nomane division, seem to affiliate themselves with the Nomane rest-house area. There seems to have been a major clash between the Dulai and Nomane people at some time, possibly within living memory, and some animosity still remains. Nomane people possibly came off best in this clash, but this is a personal deduction. The Dulai, Oinima and Yobai groups in the Salt area are close, friendly groups, and regard themselves as having one ancestor and being a 'true' Salt group.
- (e) Relationships with outside groups, whether for trading or inter-marriage, is common and frequent. As there are clans of the Lui group in the Gumine L.G. council area, fraternization of the Salt people with these two areas is quite intense and they regard themselves as a distinct group. Affinal relationships between the Nomane people and the Elimbari people of the Chuave Administration area as well as with the Labogai people of the Lufa Administration area are common and much trading is conducted between the different groups. Occasional relationships of the above kind occur with the Karimui people to the south but to a much lesser extent.

D. LEADERSHIP

- (a) There are no leaders in the area with a wide sphere of influence. Each sub-clan generally had a fight leader and traditional leaders usually come from these men. This leadership is usually inherited and mostly the men who control the sub-clans today were fight leaders when tribal fighting was stopped. The Administration has tried, where possible, to appoint village officials from these men. There are a few young men who hold the position of Tultul, but mostly the officials are older men. A few of the older Luluais have a certain amount of influence outside their own sub-clans, e.g. Luluai Kamun of Nomane and Kubile of Yobai. A young Tultul of Yobai - Mira-Wilibe is an example of a younger man who has influence in his sub-clan.

- (b) Kubile-Gwoiye - aged about 55. First appointed Administration official in the area. Now a Luluai living at Yobai, his leadership was inherited, and has some influence in neighbouring sub-clans. No formal education, speaks a little 'Pidgin' English and does not belong to any of the missions in his area. His attitude towards the Administration is very favourable.

Kamun-Yalabai - A Luluai of Nomane, aged about 52. Inherited his leadership, was a fight leader in his clan. A very influential man in his area, does not speak 'Pidgin' English and has not had any formal education. Has a very favourable attitude towards the Administration and was responsible for the excellent rest-house and aid post at Nomane.

Bira-Wilibe - a Tultul aged about 32. Influence confined to his own sub-clan. Speaks 'Pidgin' English and has worked as a plantation labourer in Rabaul and Moresby. He visited the Legislative Council as an observer in 1963, and his attitude towards the Administration is good.

Nebabi-Kamun - the son of Luluai Kamun of Nomane, aged about 28 years. He speaks, reads and writes 'Pidgin' English and was formerly an Administration Interpreter at Gumine. A trade store owner and coffee grower who can drive a car and also a motor cycle, and who has worked as a driver on a plantation in Rabaul. His sphere of influence is almost as wide as his fathers and is a very keen and intelligent man. A definite possibility as President or Vice-President in the new Council when/if it comes into being.

- (c) The traditional pattern of leadership is strong in the area. The older men, where possible, do not turn to the younger men for assistance or advice. Most decisions affecting the sub-clan are made by the older men, but the slowly evolving comparative wealth of the younger man must have its effect on the traditional leaders in time.

E. LAND TENURE AND USE

- (a) Land is held communally by the clans, and no part of the area is unclaimed. Groups, clans and sub-clans have their territories, but the land within them is claimed by individuals and small groups. The group owns land in a large block and the clans own smaller blocks inside that main area. Sub-clans quite often lay claim to a number of blocks, inside their own clan, often separated by considerable distances. Inside sub-clan areas there are communally owned (by the sub-clan members) pig grazing areas and sites for men's houses as well as ceremonial grounds. The garden lands, both that at present under cultivation and that lying fallow, is individually owned by the men. Tenure of all arable land is characterised by individual, male landholding inheritable patrilineally. Although the individual can alienate land both inside his sub-clan's land as well as outside, the overall belief of the people is that land should be used by Agnates and their descendants in perpetuity. The sub-clan is the largest unit which has group-owned land, and each man at sub-clan level knows exactly who owns what. However, arable land which has been under fallow for 10-15 years and is about to be re-cultivated is often the concern of many and frequent land disputes. Land disputes are practically all at sub-clan level. Clan boundaries and group boundaries are usually well defined. Land ready for

cultivation is cleared communally, the grass and rubbish is burnt off and the trees ring barked. The area is marked out by peg and line in squares about 3 yards wide and separated by ditches about a foot deep. Each male member of the sub-clan owns so many squares and his wife or wives tend the crops grown therein. If an individual clears and begins cultivating virgin forest land it is assumed to be his and will be passed on to his sons.

- (b) Nil
- (c) Cash cropping of coffee has been going on in parts of the area for seven years, and it is all grown individually. There are no known instances of communally or combined efforts in cash cropping. A wealthy man may employ young boys and girls to pick the coffee, and seedling planting in communally owned blocks sometimes occurs, but all mature or near mature coffee trees are individually owned.

F. LITERACY

- (a) There are two Administration 'T' schools in the area. Both headmasters are indiginies. One school is near Oinima and was established in 1966, the other is at Kilau and started in February, 1969. As both schools were closed during the patrol, exact enrolments could not be obtained, but there is a prep. standard 1, 2 and 3 at Oinima and a prep. of about 30-40 students at Kilau. In 1968 there were 42 students in standard two and 31 in standard one at Oinima. There is a Catholic mission school at Bani-Wera, near Kilau, with about eighty students in standard one and two. The only other schools in the area are small bible schools run by the Lutheran, Catholic and S.D.A. missions who teach in Kote and 'Pidgin' English. The majority of students are boys.
- (b) There are about 150 adults in the area who can speak 'Pidgin' English. The majority of these come from the Salt division and are practically all males. There are no known English speakers in the area, but some boys near Nomane speak Kote.
- (c) Golkua-Kamasungwa of Yobai is an Administration teacher in the Western Highlands. There are six or seven students at the Kainantu Lutheran mission junior school, only one of these is a girl. A further six student boys are at Kerowagi Lutheran mission school.
- (d) See (c) above.
- (e) There are about twenty radios in the area. However, as most people are illiterate and mostly do not speak 'Pidgin' not a great deal of interest is shown in them, or at least from the point of view of learning. The same may be said for newspapers and bulletins.

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

- (a) Housing is traditional. The men's houses are long and low, without windows, usually with two doors. A seventy foot long men's house is not uncommon and often the walls are no higher than four feet. A men's house is usually straight sided with rounded ends and up to a dozen centre poles may be used to support the 'pit-pit' and kunai roof. The women's house is circular, about twenty feet in diameter, also without windows and with walls about three or four feet high. The 'pit-pit' and kunai grass roof is conical with one centre pole. Although the men's houses have hardwood plank beds the women's house has no furniture.

30

Pigs and chickens and dogs often sleep in the houses and, although sanitation is poor to European standards, it is satisfactory enough. Latrines are built at each of the rest-house areas and in the hamlets nearby but are not used or maintained unless it is for purposes of inspection when a patrol is in the area. All wooden kitchen utensils, e.g. bowls, dishes and pots have been replaced by enamel and aluminium utensils from the trade stores. Bamboo water containers and knives are still used, as are the large wooden tubs used to cook pig meat with vegetables at times of celebrations. Steel axes, knives, spades and needles have replaced their traditional counterparts. Western styles in clothing are mixed extensively with traditional dress. Many traditional wooden and woven artifacts are now very rare.

(b) The staple diet in the area is sweet potato and is by far the most important crop. Corn, yams, taro, a variety of native bean and European vegetables, including potatoes, cabbage, onions and beans are also grown. Bananas, the European 'Cavendish' and three native varieties; sugar cane; paw paw; passionfruit and nuts (Pandanus) supplement the diet. As in other Highland areas pigs are raised almost wholly for consumption on ceremonial occasions. Casual eating of pork is rare. Birds, rats, opossums, tree kangaroos and cassowary are hunted and eaten, but their importance to the diet is secondary. Domestic fowls and dogs are eaten, usually when they die. A small amount of trade store tinned meat and fish is consumed and this tendency will increase with the increase in wealth and money in the area.

(c) Nil.

H. MISSIONS

(a) There are three missions in the area. Lutheran, Catholic and S.D.A. The areas they are operating in are as listed:

<u>Mission</u>	<u>Area</u>
Lutheran	Yobai, Oinima, Kilau, Mogiagi, Dulai, Nomane, Yawai, Waura, Kiari, Waisime and Gerema.
Catholic	Yobai, Kilau, Mogiagi, Dulai, Nomane, Yawai and Kiari.
S.D.A.	Yobai, Oinima, Mogiagi and Dulai.

At these listed places there is usually a church of bush materials and sometimes a bible school. The Lutheran mission is the main mission operating in the two areas. The Lutheran mission established itself at Nomane in 1956 and until recently was headed by an American missionary and his family, he is expected to return to Nomane in October this year. The Catholic mission is strong in the Salt area and in the last five years has consolidated itself in the Oinima-Kilau area with a school and two English speaking teachers at Baminwera. The original friction caused when the Catholic mission first came is now settled with the Lutheran adherents and the two missions now co-exist peacefully. The S.D.A. mission has a limited following as indicated above. In the areas where there are more than one mission, the people have divided themselves and each mission has a following.

- (b) Each main population centre, including the Administration rest-house areas, has a small village church, and most places have bible schools run by each of the missions as listed in paragraph H(a). These schools teach 'Pidgin' English and some Kote. The Catholic school has an English language school at Baminwera. The numbers of mission personnel working in the area are as follows:

* Lutheran : 52 indigenous personnel
 Catholic : 1 European, 15 indigenous personnel
 S.D.A. : 7 indigenous personnel.

* There is a European family on vacation leave, and are due back in October.

- (c) The adherents to each mission are fairly extensive but true converts are few in number. There are good attendances at each bush church each Sunday and mid-week evening church meetings are frequent. The real aims and objectives of the missions are often misunderstood. The moral laws and Administration accepted traditional laws are little affected by the church teachings, even in some cases where the attitudes of the various missions are in direct contrast to these native customs. For example, two and three wife families are common, pre-marital relationships are common and by far the accepted thing both to the younger generation as well as the older. The prevention by a large number of parents to allow their children to attend mission schools is widespread. Overall the Lutheran mission would be the most influential. The Catholic mission is most influential in the Oinima-Kilau area of the Salt.

I. NON-INDIGENOUS

- (a) Commercial establishments operated by non-indigenous is very minor. The Lutheran mission has two trade stores, one at Yobai and the other at Nomane. The Lutheran mission also buys coffee at Nomane at 17 cents per lb., a very favourable price, and sends it to Goroka by air.

The amount of locally grown coffee the mission can handle is limited and only growers in the close vicinity take advantage of the service. The Catholic mission has a trade store at Baminwera, and N.A.M.A.S.U. company has a store at Oinima and also a coffee buying vehicle station there in the coffee season.

The Lutheran mission hope to turn their trade store at Nomane into a bulk store in the near future and supply the native owned stores in the area with cheap, near bulk priced goods.

- (b) Local workers employed are as follows:

Nomane : seven men, including two families
 Yobai : one man
 Baminwera : two men
 Oinima : three men

It is not expected that these numbers could be greatly increased.

- (c) Nomane is linked by road and air. However, as stated previously, the road is not a reliable connection and the air strip is not recognised by D.C.A. and is suitable only for light aircraft. Coffee, as stated above, has only a limited outlet by air, however, the coffee buying cars from Goroka, Kundiawa and Banz could take out any amount. The price of ~~vehicle~~ purchased coffee is 13 cents per lb., and their frequency is dependant on the condition of the road.

(d) Nil.

J. COMMUNICATIONS

- (a) Roads - the area surveyed is connected by a steep graded, narrow, unsurfaced road as far as Nomane. The road, ~~often~~ passing through Gumine, connects with an Administration airstrip at Omkalai and continues for a further 25 miles to District Headquarters at Kundiawa. See paragraph B(b). The 32 miles from Gumine to Nomane takes at least three hours in a four-wheel drive vehicle in the dry weather. It is usually closed in the wet weather. There is a side road connecting the Catholic mission, Baminwera to Kilau and a partly constructed road, 5 miles in length - Kilau - Mogiagi. The Mogiagi road could be finished in two or three months if the people really wanted to complete it. It is hoped that picks, spades and crowbars can be supplied to the people in the near future. The rough walk track linking the five rest-house areas in the Nomane division could, with a great deal of work and expense, be brought up to a motor cycle standard track. The drawback to this is the limited labour available in the area. This loop is about forty miles around and passes through some very rough country, interlaced with dozens of small creeks. There is a great need for a road from the Waisime-Kiari area in the Nomane division to link up with the Labogai area in the Lufa sub-district. This road would be about eight miles in length and the only difficulty would be the crossing of the Wahgi River. Again the drawbacks are costs and labour shortage. (See patrol report 2 of 1968/69 Gumine).
- (b) Sea - not applicable.
- (c) Air - there is a small mission airstrip at Nomane, which does not comply with D.C.A. regulations. It is 1,500 feet in length and has bad downdraughts on the approach and further, it has a bend at the 1,000 feet mark. The work involved to upgrade it to a category 'D' strip would be extensive. There are two other possible sites in the near vicinity; one is near the Nomane rest-house, it is 2,100 feet in length and averages 250-300 feet wide. At present there is minor secondary growth on it, but could very easily be cleared. It is well drained, and the only bad point about it is a slight slope which prevents it becoming a two-way strip. The approach is good and nearby tall obstructions, e.g. trees, could easily be cleared. The other area is below the Nomane ridge, it is well over 2,000 feet in length, has ample width, is well drained and has only a very slight slope. The approach seems acceptable but is not as good as the previous site. The Catholic mission have a site selected near Kilau but it would not meet D.C.A. standards (personal deduction).

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

There are no skilled tradesmen in the area. There are four experienced pit saw crews at Nomane and a number of bush carpenters in the area. There are two drivers of plantation conditions standard.

L. STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The attitude of the people is strongly pro-Administration. Attitudes towards the various missions is also favourable and the presence of various foreign natives in the area

is considered a very good thing. Some mission workers from the coastal areas and some Aid Post orderlies are virtually adopted. The A.P.O.'s at Nomane and Waisime have been told by the people in their areas that they are much appreciated and that they are welcome to stay for the rest of their lives. Basically the society is still very much fragmented, petty differences and minor disputes between sub-clans prevents any joint social or economical ventures. The leaders in the area generally do not have enough influence to overcome these differences and weld the community into one large cohesive unit. As stated in E(c) previously, all coffee plantings are individual, and economical ventures, such as trade stores, and are all minor concerns run by individual men. There does not seem to be any major disputes or grievances between the people at present and positively none towards expatriates. The people are very proud and have quite a volatile nature, minor disputes can quite easily become bigger and out of all proportion and when old differences and disputes are brought up at these times, fighting resulting in injury and death can occur. More often than not debates and differences of opinions result in shouting matches where no one is capable of comprehending what the other is saying. Disputes over wives and return of bride prices and minor land disputes, as well as pig trespassing disputes, are usually between different sub-clans involving two different clans. Extremely little is comprehended by the people of the politics of the House of Assembly or indeed the mechanics of Local Government. The aims of the Administration are also poorly understood. Only few people see education in the light of its true importance. As far as the majority of the people are concerned the word of the Patrol Officer is law and they don't think beyond that. During 1963 two men, Tultul Bire of Yobai and Nebabi-Kamun of Nomane, attended a session of the Legislative Council as observers. (see Leadership).

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

- (a) Coffee is the only economic crop in the area. Passionfruit, it is hoped, will be introduced this year.

A coffee tree census by rest-house areas is listed below.

<u>Rest House</u>	<u>Tree Count</u>	<u>No. of Growers</u>
Yobai	34,980 (71,149)	168
Oinima	16,945 (29,194)	79
Kilau	4,934 (24,348)	40
Mogiagi	3,680 (17,011)	33
Dulai	7,045 (9,040)	45
Nomane	34,760 (32,477)	187
Yawai	15,786 (21,469)	78
Waura	19,597 (11,692)	49
Waisime	8,858 (10,273)	49
Kiari	37,945 (35,048)	167
Gerema	6,370 (3,806)	38
Total	191,900 265,507	955

(26)

The figures in brackets are the latest D.A.S.F. census, the other figure is an actual tree count done during the patrol, however the reliability of this figure is suspect. A very rough estimate on the percentage annual increase of seedling plantings is 5% to 10%.

- (b) The amount of coffee produced and processed each year can only be roughly estimated. Some Nomane coffee is imported into the Chuave and Lufa Administration areas and sold, both to private buyers and various mission buyers. The Kundiawa Coffee Society, N.A.M.A.S.U. Company and a number of private buyers send vehicles into the area, usually only as far as Kilau or possibly Dulai. The wet this year has so far prevented cars coming as far as Nomane, due to the dangerous road conditions. As stated above these coffee buying vehicles pay 13 cents per lb., and a limited amount is flown out by the Lutheran mission at 17 cents per lb. There are no buyers in the area who keep accurate figures of their purchases and consequently no reliable figure of actual production can be assessed.
- (c) A mature tree in the Nomane/Salt area is estimated to produce $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. to 2 lbs. of coffee per annum. Trees are not pruned or spaced in the approved nine foot triangles as ideal D.A.S.F. plantings would be. No pest insecticides or fertilizers are used. Coffee seedlings are planted, as many as possible in the area of land that the grower owns, and left to grow. Some weeding is done but the coffee growing techniques on the whole are crude and production is not much better than would be expected from coffee growing wild. Further, unless there is some immediate need for the cash, and if the coffee prices are not particularly high and if the walk to the outlet is very far, then a grower is just as likely to leave the ripening coffee rot on the trees. This is especially so in the Nomane area. With the above in mind, the annual production of coffee in the Salt/Nomane area is about 250,000 lbs. and that which is actually marketed about 180,000 to 200,000 lbs. It is stressed that these figures are rough estimates for the present coffee season. Coffee growers number approximately 933 men. These men are the older men of the village and it is rare for a youth or a woman to own a coffee garden. All plantings are individual.
- (d) Nil.
- (e) Each year about 1,000 men return from private and indentured labour on the coast. The men repatriated from the Highland Labour Scheme are paid about \$60.00 in Goroka as accumulated back pay. Some of this is spent before they actually return to their villages, but an estimated \$20.00 is brought home per man. This gives a total of approximately \$20,000 in wages brought into the area each year.
- (f) The Kundiawa Coffee Society has members as far as Dulai. Their interest in the society is superficial and their understanding of the aims of the K.C.S. is poor. During a recent share capital drive, \$1,080.00 was raised in the Salt area for the K.C.S.
- (g) There are no outstanding entrepreneurs in the area. There are 64 native owned trade stores in the area. Most of them have been operating for two or three years and the profits are seldom banked for future expansion. It seems that the immediate profit is spent, loaned or hoarded for a bride price. One man made \$100.00 on an outlay of \$30.00 in four months. The prices have no common base of costing, each owner arbitrarily adds 50% to the price that the article cost him.

- (h) There are 53 bank accounts in the area with a total balance of \$704.38. Some accounts were not seen as the owners were absent at the time of the patrol. Practically no one uses a bank account for saving money. Money is kept in tins in the women's houses, usually in silver, and usually in 10¢ pieces.

- (b) A list of pass book numbers and total cash figure by each rest-house is as follows:

<u>Rest House</u>	<u>No. of C.S.B. Books</u>	<u>Total Cash</u>
Yobai	17	\$ 548.34
Oinima	*	
Kilau	*	
Mogiagi	2	14.39
Dulai	12	16.15
Nomane	14	106.20
Yawai	4	7.10
Waura	1	2.00
Waisime	Nil	
Kiari	2	10.10
Gerema	1	.10
		<u>\$ 704.38</u>

* No figures obtainable.

There is only one Wales Bank account known of. All the others are Commonwealth Savings accounts.

- (i) Area has not previously been taxed.
- (j) The average per capita income as calculated from the above is as follows:

(i) 180,000 lbs. net coffee @ 13¢ per lb.	\$ 23,400.00
(ii) Wages earned	20,000.00
(iii) Bank accounts	704.00
	<u>\$44,104.00</u>
	=====

This gives a per capita income of \$3.50 per person. These figures are estimates, possibly conservative, and are not presented as accurate or actual figures. However, they would give a rough idea of the economic position of the Salt/Nomane divisions.

- (k) Marketing facilities and produce outlets are limited in the area. The North/Western section of the Salt Division has a fairly regular outlet for coffee via both private and co-operative buying coffee vehicles, when the road is open. The Waura, Waisime and Kiari areas of Nomane sell their coffee in the Chuave and Lufa areas after porting it across the Wahgi or Tua Rivers. Nomane area has a limited outlet through the Lutheran mission airstrip. Summing up, the outlets are at a minimum now and with the widening and reconstruction of the Gumine-Nomine road, outlets will continue to become better and more efficient.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

- (a) There is ample land available for increased planting of tree crops. Coffee is the only suitable tree crop in the area up to an altitude of 6,000 feet. There are approximately 90,000 acres of land below the 6,000 feet mark and about 65,000 acres of this is good arable land. Allowing 40,000

(24)

acres for subsistence crops, i.e. $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres per head of population, leaves 25,000 acres for economic tree planting. Because of the threat of over production and the World Coffee Agreement, D.A.S.F. is not encouraging increased tree plantings, or supervising the growing or trying to raise the production of coffee in the area.

- (b) There are excellent areas available for market gardens. European potatoes, beans and other vegetables grow well, also a large variety of native vegetables and fruits, including bananas, paw paw and passionfruit. However, there are no market outlets for the produce at the moment.
- (c) It is highly unlikely that labour will ever be required on a large scale in the area. There are no employers of labour in the area at the present time.
- (d) Crops suitable for the area are - coffee, pyrethrum and passionfruit. Comments re coffee are above. Pyrethrum is not accepted by the people and efforts to introduce it have so far been unsuccessful. It is expected that passionfruit will be introduced in the near future. The difficulty with passionfruit is the rapidity required in getting the picked fruit to the processor within two days or otherwise the fruit is useless. It is expected that the price of passionfruit in the area will be two cents per pound weight. If the departments of D.A.S.F., P.H.D. and C.I.B. required vegetables and firewood on a regular and economical basis, the Salt/Nomane area could easily supply them. There are large resources of timber in the southern region but it is unlikely that it will be exploited for a long while yet.
- (e) Basically the people do not see the need for large scale change in their everyday living. Further, if the work to money earned is not proportional, i.e. if a work day of more than four hours or more than three days a week is required, the effort would not be acceptable at the moment, even for a high labour cash wage. No great concern is shown by the people in the fact that P.H.D. facilities are a minimum as are education facilities.

0. ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

- (a) A Local Government Survey was carried out in 1962 and again in 1967. In the initial survey the people were 100% against it; in the latter survey about 25% were in favour and the rest against the introduction of a council. During this patrol it was obvious that the population was fully in favour of a Local Government Council being introduced. At every rest-house visited the people were 100% in favour of having a Council in the Nomane/Salt area.
- (b) To the writer it was obvious that the leaders in each clan had thought about the fact that all surrounding areas had councils and the prestige gained by these areas in having a council was appreciable. The progress that these other places, i.e. Gumine, Chuave and Lufa, was making was quite obvious to the Salt and Nomane people and these points seem to have overcome their fears of a tax being introduced to the area.

P. COMMENTS

- 23
- (a) During the patrol it was discovered that there was a movement by certain people for a separate Salt Council. The movement seems to come primarily from influential people outside the area in the Gumine and Sinasina council areas. Parts of the Iui group of people, of which Yobai, Oimina and Dulai are members, in the Gunangi area of the Sinasina Council, namely Onimogma, Koa, Igidi and Kebil rest-house areas, are pushing for a Salt Council. At the moment the movement is confined to a few people and the movement leaders are Vice-President Gabe of Sinasina Council, who is quite open about it, and ~~Vice~~-President Wemin of Gumine Council, who tends to hide the fact that he too wishes to break away from the Gumine Council and create a separate Salt Council. Exactly where they include the Nomane people in this movement could not be ascertained. The members of the Iui group of people included in the Gumine Council area are Deri, population 967, and Olui, 1,252. When the Salt people who came under the survey were questioned about it they were vague but positively indicated that the new council was the point uppermost in their minds. Positive feelings for or against a separate Salt Council from the people in the area under survey could not be found. Statements made by the leaders in both Salt and Nomane indicated that what they wanted was a council for their area. Any talk apart from this was secondary in importance.
- (b) It is considered that should a council be introduced, then Kilau rest-house area would be most suitable for the Council Chambers. An area of land just above the new school site at Kilau was inspected and, without anything being said or indicated by the writer as to what the inspection was for, it was found that the land could be alienated without any great difficulty.
- (c) Certain areas under the survey are much less economically sound than are other areas. Mogiagi, Waura and Gerema are the poorest areas and Yobai, Kiari and Nomane are the better off groups. The writer feels that a two level tax system would be appropriate if the area were put under Local Government, and further, the area as a whole should be able to support a tax level equal to \$1.00 per head of population.
- (d) A land investigation has recently been carried out at Nomane rest-house, with the view of purchase by the Administration for use as a base camp. If the staff situation permits the positioning of an officer at Nomane, even if for only one month in every two, it should see the area start to develop quite quickly.
- (e) In anticipation that a council will be introduced in the present financial year, an appendix 'D' is included showing the proposed ward arrangements. As suggested in survey report No. 10 1966/67 by the officer compiling, Mr. M. Tomlinson, the census books would have to be re-arranged to suit a constitution of single member wards. This has been done, and only in one case was it found necessary to form a two member ward.
- (f) There are 67 acres of alienated land in the Salt area, of which various missions lease 90%. The only area alienated in the Nomane division is 58.6 acres by the Lutheran mission at Nomane rest-house. A report on the improvements on each is included as appendix 'E'.

.....
 G. L. Clayton, Patrol Officer.

SPECIAL REPORT ON MAJOR POINTS NOT FULLY COVERED IN ACCOMPANYING
AREA STUDY

(2)

NOMANE-GUMINE ROAD: For the first period of four weeks spent at Nomane Rest House, the patrol devoted the large majority of its time to the construction and opening of the Nomane-Gumine road. This road is the only land link that the Salt/Nomane area has with the rest of the Gumine Sub-District. The road itself is 32 miles in length of which 22 miles is in the Salt Nomane area. The road links up with the Gumine-Kundiawa road at Gumine, connecting with the Omkolai Administration air strip seven miles NthWest of Gumine. As stated in the Area Study, the road is not a reliable all weather road. The road can only be expected, for the next few years at least, to be a dry weather, 4 wheel drive vehicle road.

The road passes through some very unstable shale and schist near Oihima, about 13 miles from Gumine and soft, poorly drained clay near the Mokerima Creek. These two areas are often damaged by rain and are the areas of main concern in trying to keep the road open. The road is extremely narrow in some parts and twists and turns over the major part of its length.

With the proposed introduction of Passionfruit and with the large production of coffee in the area, the road is a vital link for the Salt/Nomane people, their economy depends solely on this road link. The Nomane Mission air strip has only minor affect on the overall economy of the area.

Apart from a few village groups in the Dulai area every man in the area worked very hard for over a month to complete the Dulai/Nomane section and opened the whole road to vehicular traffic.

Over the period spent working on the road prior starting the Area study patrol on the 9th December the patrol worked out of Nomane Rest house, no actual patrolling duties were carried out in this period.

During the period, January 30th to February 26th the patrol worked out of Nomane base camp and no actual patrolling duties were performed. During this time the patrol devoted most of its time to land investigations and magisterial duties. As stated in the appendix of the Area Study the main cause of legal action and resulting convictions was due to Sec. 6 (i) Gambling (Playing Cards Ordinance.) See Area Study Appendix-for full details.

SITUATION REPORT.

(i) **POLITICAL:** It is hoped that in the near future, a Local Government Council will be introduced into the Salt/Nomane area. Quite frankly, observations made by the patrol indicate that now is a perfect time for the council to be introduced.

The population to a man are 100% behind the move, the enthusiasm shown by the vast majority of the leaders in the area for the inception of a L.G. Council is high. The writer feels that any delay, especially in the Salt area, could be very detrimental and much of the keenness and the numbers of leaders on side would be lost. This equally applies to the staffing of the Nomane base camp should this be left unmanned, the Administration would lose the keenness and assistance now being given by the people.

Knowledge and understanding of political functions, even at L.G. Council level is very meagre. Practically no one in the area understands the functions and reason for being, of the House of Assembly. During the patrol much time was devoted to political education- at L.G.C. level. However it is the

(21)

opinion of the writer that very little was understood or comprehended by the majority of the population. Any future political education campaigns in the area should be assisted with as many visual aids as possible- the L.G. political education pamphlets were of great help to the writer and those few people who knew enough of the LINGUA FRANCA to understand the terms fundamental to comprehending the talks. But these pamphlets are of little use in explaining L.G. of H. of A. politics to people at the level of development of the Salt/Nomane people.

The inception of a Salt/Nomane L.G. Council will, however, do much to advance the political understanding of the people.

B. ECONOMIC : The Dept. of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries has done very little in the two census divisions. At present there is a D.A.S.F. patrol in the area developing the passionfruit industry. There is a large area of land cleared and made suitable for a passionfruit nursery, just near the base camp at Nomane, done by the people under the guidance of D.D.A.

The Co-operative department had intended to move into the area early this year and try to form a village trade store co-operative, however to the present time nothing has been done. The trade store owners in the area, no doubt would be behind the idea and quite possibly many would be prepared to put forward the finance required, however a system of very simple monthly auditing would have to be introduced to help ensure that their venture did not fail. Just to form a Co-ops to supply transport and a central buying centre would be of only limited assistance to the store owners. They need a price control system and a simple auditing system as well.

The economy of the area relies almost solely on the Nomane/Gumine road link (see Reasons above.)

C. SOCIAL. From February this year a Primary 'T' school at Kilau has been operating with an initial enrollment of 40 prep standard children. There has been a 'T' school at Doliba near Cinima, operating since 1967, apart from these two Administration schools the only other schools operating in the area are simple, bible teaching, standard mission schools. Which are of little value, overall, to the people.

Health in the area is generally good. At present there is a P.H.D. Góiter patrol visiting the two census divisions. The extent of venereal disease is high, one village area has a 28% infection. (see Health Appendix of Area Study). The area is covered very well by rural aid posts and the services provided are ample.

There are three missions in the area, Lutheran, Catholic and S.D.A.. The Lutheran and Catholic are headed by European missionaries and do excellent work in the area. The S.D.A. mission headquarters is based near Cinima and is run by an indiginie.

Law and order generally is very good. The staffing of Nomane Base Camp with three members of the R.P. & N.G.C. gives a good coverage to the area and in case of emergencies a member could be at any given trouble spot with in five hours. Owing to the state of present walk tracks this is very reasonable.

20

There are no other agencies provided by the Administration, there are no womens clubs or Youth activities, or Community Education programmew going on in the area. The missi ns provide limited services of this type for their employees but does not extend to the general popul tion.

CONCLUSION: The area is rather primitive when viewed politically, Economically, and Socially, however the staffing of Nomane Base Camp and the inception of a L.G.C. would boost the people along quite appreciably in all three fields. No great advancement Economically should be expected. There is no reason however to assume that the council could not expect to be independent of any Government Aid and that the people could not afford the equivalent of \$1.00 tax per head of population. Social advancement through Education, health and mission activity seems to be advancing very well and there are no Anti Administration movements or undue unrest in the Area, generally speaking the village leaders are co-operative even if tending to apathy on occassions.

... patrol, is excellent at arbitrating minor disputes among village people. However, he is not a native speaker and tend to use too much force. ... English and members ... unnecessary points or ... Courts. A good court politician.

G.E. Clayton
G.E. CLAYTON
Patrol Officer

... work on his own, very even tempered and a good pacifier.

G.E. Clayton
G.E. Clayton
Patrol Officer

Police Fundlawa
Personnel Files, Police Gna.no.

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 0879 MANAPE. A good all round policeman who can read and write 'Pidgin' English and can be relied on to work on his own. He is much more at home on patrol compared to office routine.

Reg. No. 0834 TAMGU. Not a very inspiring policeman. However, no complaints arise from his work on this patrol.

Reg. No. 1029 YOGOL. Did quite a good job on this patrol, is excellent at arbitrating minor disputes among village people. However, he can at times become angry and tend to use too much force. Reads and writes 'Pidgin' English and remembers facts and does not bring up unnecessary points or biased opinions in Local Courts. A good court policeman.

Reg. No. 0827 LUMBIA. A good policeman who can work on his own, very even tempered and a good pacifier.

Rank	Name	Location	Remarks
Oisias	L/A Hana-Mano	of Wavikane	Nil Pidgin English.
	T/T Bora-U'wi	of Wavikane	Average
	T/T Kuanu-Pane	of Wavikane	Average
	T/T Homa-Nuabo	of Wavikane	Nil Pidgin English
	L/L Hoi-Sime	of Wavikane	Average
	T/T Goro-Auri	of Wavikane	Average
	T/T Goro-Jana	of Wavikane	Above average
	T/T Awari	of Wavikane	Average
c.c.	Police Kundiawa		Above average
Mogiladi	Personnel Files, Police Gumine.		
	T/T Mauno-Yoba	of Doro	Average
	T/T Marimo-Goni	of Wavikane	Average
	L/L Gora-Bari	of Wavikane	Average
	T/T Kaura-Maine	of Auri	Average
	T/T Iani-Birigi	of Doro	Above average
	T/T Iani-Birigi	of Doro	Average
	T/T Iegi-Seri	of Wai	Average
	T/T Iobura-Marisi	of Daki	Average
Kilau	L/L Iogol-Mua	of Sibagalus	Average
	T/T Iruha-Kia	of Sibagalus	Below average
	T/T Mo-Siba	of Kokone	Average
	T/T Mili-Ya	of Gaba	Average

G. L. Clayton
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'B'

18

LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Salt C/D	Rest House	Name	Sub-clan or Clan	Notes
	Yobai	L/L Kubile-Goie	of Iaulumkul	Average Pidgin English
		T/T Kauba-Bamo	of Iaulumbil	" "
		L/L Kora-Gare	of Wiama	" "
		T/T Kankungwa-Marime	of Sinima	" "
		* T/T Bira-Wilibe	of Buro	Above average. Speaks Pidgin English
		T/T Tala-Waigi	of Kumo	Average
		T/T Toba-Ni	of Ni	"
		L/L Tabil-Dirikua	of Moiwo	Above average.
		T/T Ni-Duma	of Moiwo	Average
		T/T Kauba-Nime	of Moiwo	" average
		T/T Yoba-Bol	of Baniku	"
		T/T Bane-Bal	of Iombagau'um	"
		T/T Duguno-Gaima	of Iombagau'um	" average
	Oimima	L/L Hana-Mane	of Wokaikane	Nil Pidgin English. Poor.
		T/T Bora-U'wi	of Wokaikane	Poor "
		T/T Kumano-Dame	of Wokaikane	" "
		T/T Homa-Numabo	of Dumakane	Nil Pidgin English
		L/L Boi-Sime	of Kwikane	Average
		T/T Goro-Auri	of Kwikane	"
		T/T Boro-Kama	of Biakane	Above average
		T/T Awari-Tul	of Milima	Average
	Mogiagi	L/L Olumi-Eribi	of Wemin	Above average
		T/T Maume-Yoba	of Dame	" "
		T/T Marime-Gori	of Wemin	" "
		L/L Dom-Bari	of Kwoikane	Average
		T/T Kaura-Maima	of Auri	"
		T/T Kuri-Birigi	of Dima	Above average.
		T/T Eribi-Aina	of Marime	Average
		T/T Iogl-Gori	of Wai	"
		T/T Kobura-Marimi	of Daki	"
	Kilau	L/L Iogol-Mua	of Sibagalum	Not seen
		T/T Kauba-Kia	of Sibagalum	Below average
		T/T Mo-Siba	of Mokone	Average
		T/T Mili-Ya	of Golba	"

(17)

Salt C/D	Rest House	Name	Sub-clan or Clan	Notes
Kilau (cont'd)	T/T	Ya-Mili	of Gclba	Average
	T/T	Bamu-Yawa	of Kamagaulum	Above Average
	L/L	Mau-Ku	of Iamegau'um	Average
	T/T	Kama-Poro	of Iamegau'um	"
	T/T	Geri-Sino	of Komagau'um	"
Dulai	T/T	Wai-Boma	of Kumani	Below average
	T/T	Bona-Hawo	of Biriku	Average
	T/T	Dama-Tul	of Mo	Above average
	T/T	Kauba-Sino	of Bonaku	Average
	T/T	Waia-Kawo	of Biruku	"
	L/L	Maume-Siba	of Bonaku	Below average
	T/T	Maume-Kera	of Konakane	Average
	T/T	Kauba-Wemin	of Biakane	"
	T/T	Buro-Wemin	of Biakane	"
	L/L	Pege-Kumoria	of Konakane	"
Nomane	*L/L	Kamun-Yalabai	of Sibaku	Above average
	T/T	Bonomo-Gebruma	of Sibaku	Average
	T/T	Bamil-Soa	of Sibaku	"
	T/T	Kau-Mugatal	of Yaku	"
	T/T	Yol-Bamil	of Keneri	"
	T/T	Marawa-Toba	of Muraku	Above average
	T/T	Yol-Kua	of Wurum	Average
	T/T	Tema-Kal	of Wurum	"
	T/T	Mani-Kin	of Wurum	"
	T/T	Tumunungwa-Omun	of Karum	"
Yawai	L/L	Wemin-Ema	of Kabari	Above average
	T/T	Balibi-Bona	of Minoi	" "
	T/T	Kamane-Ku	of Gorangauma	Average
	T/T	Siba-Kauba	of Kauruma	"
	T/T	Siba-Korumuna	of Korumuna	Above average
	T/T	Nime-Korumuna	of Korumuna	Average
	T/T	Kumia-Ko	of Yoba	"
	T/T	Teine-Koma	of Ku	"

(16)

Nomane

Rest House	Name	Sub-clan or Clan	Notes
Waura	L/L Gin-Kamiari	of Karum	Average
	T/T Miule-Kolu	of Wai	"
	T/T Noro-Kauba	of Karum	"
	T/T Walum-Duma	of Bonei	"
Gerima	L/L Kora-Bari	of Kibi	Below average
	T/T Kuman-Emu	of Imeme	" "
Waisime	T/T Kuman-Umo	of Kumo	Average
	T/T Digal-Koliaru	of Kui	"
	T/T Balibe-Miul	of Nebari	"
	L/L Muare-Siba	of Neriba	"
	T/T Mulaba-Kul	of Waisime	"
Kiari	L/L Gun- ?	of Oimeri	Average
	T/T Aira- ?	of Oimeri	"
	T/T Dumuno- ?	of Oimeri	"
	T/T Kubil- ?	of Komunum	"

There are a total of eighty-eight village officials (17 Luluais and 71 Tultuls) in the Salt/Nomane census divisions. Of these there were 11 Luluais and 40 Tultuls in the Salt area and 6 Luluais and 31 Tultuls in the Nomane area.

Of these men few have a very wide sphere of influence outside their own sub-clan (see paragraph D - Leaders).

N.B. * The most outstanding leaders.

Tultul Bira-Wilibi of Buro and Tultul Tala-Waigi of Kumo are the officials and the two sub-clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Sub-clans Ni and Moimo (1) & (2) only have a population of 155 and 296 respectively - a total of 451. Tultul Yoba-Wi of Ni and Tultuls Ni-Dama and Kauba-Siba of Moimo (1) & (2) are the officials of the two sub-clans and combined they are to elect one councillor.

Clan Basiku has a population of 141. Tultul Yoba-Bol of Basiku sub-clan, population 28, and Tultul Yoba-Bol of Iombagau'ne and Ligano-Gaina sub-clans, population 141 are the village officials and combined they are to elect one councillor.

G. L. Clayton
 G. L. Clayton
 Patrol Officer.

The total population of Yotal Rest-house is 2,357 (excluding the sub-clan - migrated out) and there are five councilors to be elected, one for each clan except Yea clan which is to elect two councillors. This is one councillor for each 471 persons.

(15)

APPENDIX 'C'

LIST OF BREAKDOWN OF CLANS AND SUB-CLANS INTO PROPOSED WARDS

SALT CENSUS DIVISION:

Yobai Rest House:

Group	Lui				
Clan	Iarakune	Biriku	Gerengunua	Baniku	Toa
Sub-clan	Ialumbil Ialunkul	Mo	Wiama Sinima	Baniku Marimegau'um Iombagau'um	Ni Buro Moiwo (1) Moiwo (11) Kumo
Hamlet	Wal (1) Wal (11)	Sino	Sawaia Unuku	Kurumul Dulupa Minogi	Komanogul Arengigi Diani Iobai Morokul

Clan Iarakune has a population of 288 as at June, 1968. Luluai Kubile-Goie of Ailunkul and Tultul Kauba-Bamo of Ialumbil are the village officials. The clan is to elect one councillor in the new Salt/Nomane Council.

Clan Berengunua has a population of 469. Luluai Kora-Gare of Wiama and Tultul Kankungwa-Marime of Sinima are the officials. The clan is to elect one councillor. N.B. Mo sub-clan was included with Wiama and Sinima sub-clans in the Administration Census Book, but has now migrated into the Dulai area, consequently there is now no Biriku clan at Yobai rest-house.

Clan Toa, sub-clans Buro and Kumo only, have a population of 269 and 274 respectively - a total of 543.

Tultul Bira-Wilibi of Buro and Tultul Tala-Waigi of Kumo are the officials and the two sub-clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Sub-clans Ni and Moiwo (1) & (2) only have a population of 155 and 296 respectively - a total of 451. Tultul Yoba-Ni of Ni and Tultuls Ni-Dama and Kauba Nime of Moiwo (1) & (2) are the officials of the two sub-clans and combined they are to elect one councillor.

Clan Baniku has a population of 406. Tultul Yoba-Bol of Baniku sub-clan, population 265, and Tultuls Bane-Bal of Iombagau'um and Dugano-Gaima of Marimegau'um sub-clans, population 141 are the village officials. The clan is to elect one councillor.

The total population of Yobai rest-house is 2,157 (excluding Mo sub-clan - migrated out) and there are five councillors to be elected, one for each clan except Toa clan which is to elect two councillors. This is one councillor for each 403 persons.

(14)

Oinima R/H

Group	Iui	
Clan	Bonuma	Milima
Sub-clan	Wokaikani Nimegauo Dumakane Korekani	Biakane Kwikane (i) Kwikane (ii) Milima
Hamlet	Aibai (i) Aibai (ii) Gogu Ainabani	Iobakine Nerimbari Oinima

Clan Bonuma has a population of 646, Luluai Hana-Mane of Wokaikani and Tultuls Bora-U'wi and Kumano-Dame of Nimegauo sub-clan, which have a combined population of 339, are the village officials. The two sub-clans combined are to elect one councillor. Tultul Hana-Numabo of Dumakane sub-clan is the village official for Dumakane and Korekani sub-clans, which have a combined population of 307 persons, who are to elect one councillor.

Clan Milima has a population of 897. Luluai Boi-Sime and Tultul Goro-Auri from Kwikane (i) and (ii), sub-clans which have a combined population of 322, are the village officials.

Tultul Boro-Kama of Biakane sub-clan (population 298) and Tultul of Milima sub-clan, with a population of 277, are the village officials, and these three sub-clans are to combine to elect two councillors. This electorate (ward) will be a two councillor ward.

The total population at Oinima is 1,543 persons, and there are four councillors to be elected, two from each clan. In the case of Bonuma clan Wokaikani and Nimegauo sub-clans combine to form one electorate, and Dumakane and Korekani sub-clans combine to form one electorate. However, in the case of Milima clan the three sub-clans Biakane and Kwikane (i) and Kwikane (ii) combine to form a two councillor electorate. This is one councillor for each 386 persons.

Mogiagi R/H

Group	Aiwaku (Kere)	
Clan	Biakane (iv)	Kwoikane
Sub-clan	Dima Wemin Dame Marime	Wai Kemi Auri Daki
Hamlet	Mogiagi Sipagi Managure Oibakul	Oromai Benangwi Kore Alomain

Clan Biakane (iv) has a population of 553 persons. Luluai Olumi-Eribi and Tultul Maume Yoba of Wemin sub-clan and Tultul Kuri-Birigi of Dima sub-clan and Tultul Eribi-Aina of Marime sub-clan, together with Tultul Marime-Gori of Dame, sub-clan, are the village officials. Combined the sub-clan's men are to elect one councillor.

Clan Kwoikane has a population of 548 persons. Luluai Dom-Bari of Kemi sub-clan and Tultul Kaura-Maima of Auri sub-clan, together with Tultuls Iogl-Gori and Kobura-Marimi of Wai and Daki sub-clans respectively are the officials.

The total population of Mogaigi is 1,101 persons and there are two councillors to be elected - one from each clan. This gives one councillor to each 550 persons.

Kilau R/H

Group	Kia	
Clan	Girabil	Koboruku
Sub-clan	Sibagaulum Karabe Mokonegau'um Golba	Yamegau'um Owai Kamagau'um Alan Nuku Mininbu
Hamlets	?	?

Clan Girabil has a population of 736 persons. Luluai Iogol-Mua of Sibagaulum sub-clan, and Tultul Kauba-Kia of Karabe sub-clan, with a total population of 301 persons, are the village officials. The two sub-clans are to combine and one councillor is to be elected.

Tultul Mo-Siba of Mokonegau'um sub-clan, and Tultuls Mili-Ya and Ya-Mili of Golba sub-clan, with a combined population of 435 persons, are the village officials. The two sub-clans are to combine and one councillor is to be elected.

Clan Koboruku has a population of 1,096 persons. Tultul Bamu-Yawa of Kamagaulum sub-clan with the three small sub-clans Alan, Nuku and Milinbu also in his charge, with a total population of 414 persons are to combine to elect one councillor.

Luluai Mau-Ku of Yamegau'um sub-clan and Tultul Kama-Poro of Owai sub-clan, total population of 374 persons, are to combine and elect one councillor.

Tultul Geri-Sino of Komagau'um sub-clan, population 308, is the village official and with the Komagau'um clans men are to elect one councillor.

The total population at Kilau is 1,832 persons, and there are five councillors to be elected - two from Girabil clan and three from Koboruku clan. This gives one councillor for every 382 persons.

Dulai R/H

Group	Iui			
Clan	Moiku(i)	Moiku(ii)	Bonaku(i)	Bonaku(ii)
Sub-clan	Konakane	Biakane	Konakane	Bonakangiri
Hamlets	Dulai Gainugu Goi Kauguma Mauri	Iobakul Auma	Kori Puruma Onukoa	Komareri Arapangua
Clan	Biriku(ii)	Bere	Kumani	
Sub-clan	Mo Kumogire	Eruma	Kumani	
Hamlets	Tabokul Mo	Duma	Tabai	

Clans Kumani, Bere and Biriku (ii) with populations of 27, 15 and 223 respectively, giving a total of 265 persons. Tultul Wai-Boma of Kumani sub-clan, who is also in charge of Bere clan, together with Tultul Bona-Hawo of Kumogire sub-clan, and Tultul Dama-Tul of Mo sub-clan are the village officials. The three clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Clans Bonaku(ii) and Biriku(i) have a combined population of 401 persons. Tultul Kauba-Sino of Biakane sub-clan and Tultul Waia-Kawo of Bonakangiri sub-clan are the village officials. The two clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Clans Bonaku(i) and Moiku(ii) have a combined population of 435 persons. Luluai Maume-Siba and Tultul Maume-Kera of Konakane sub-clan and Tultuls Kauba-Wemin and Buro-Wemin of Biakane sub-clan are the village officials, and combined the sub-clans are to elect one councillor.

Clan Moiku(i) has a population of 489 persons. Luluai Pege-Komoria and Tultuls Balibe-Goro and Kaula-Hama of Konakane sub-clans are the village officials. The clan is to elect one councillor.

The total population at Dulai is 1,590 and there are four councillors to be elected - one councillor per 398 persons.

The Salt census division has five rest-house areas - Yobai, Oinima, Mogiagi, Kilau and Dulai - comprising 8,223 people. The number of councillors to be elected is twenty, giving one councillor per 411 persons. The largest electorate is at Mogiagi rest-house - Biakane(iv) clan, ward of 553 people. The smallest electorate is at Dulai rest-house - Kumani, Bere and Biriku(ii) clans, ward of 265 people.

NOMANE CENSUS DIVISION:

Nomane R/H

Group		Kewo-M'eaba	
Clan	Meaba	Kewo	Gomira
Sub-clan	Sibaku	Wurum	Ku
	Yaku	Karum	
	Keneri	Maiva	
	Muraku	Burume	
Hamlet	Koira) Sibaku	Obi) Wurum	Nangi
	Birekul)	Giriku	
		Kwainumun)	
	Tabai) Vaku	Tamani)	
	Kauba) Vaku	Kabaindigan)	Karum
	Horu	Kabai	
	Gaimakul) Muraku	Auma (i)	
	Koa	Auma(ii)	

Clan Meaba has a population of 1,213 persons. Luluai Kamun-Yalabai of Sibaku, Tultul Bamil-Soa of Sibaku, together with Tultul Taul-Goi of Gomira clan are to combine and elect one councillor. The combined population is 517.

Tultul Kau-Mugataul is the village official of Yaku sub-clan, population 291 - the clans' men are to elect one councillor.

Tultul Yol-Bamil of Keneri sub-clan and Tultul Marawa-Toba of Muraku sub-clan, combined population 404, are the village officials and the sub-clans are to elect one councillor.

Clan Kewo has a population of 781 persons. Tultuls Yol-Kua, Tema-Kal and Mani-Kin are the officials of Wurum sub-clan, population 516. The clans' men are to elect one councillor.

Tultul Tamunungwa-Omun of Karum sub-clan, Tultul Sinawai-Maisiba of Maiya sub-clan, and Tultul Sinawai-Beril of Burume sub-clan, with the combined total population of 265, are to combine to elect one councillor.

N.B. Clan Gomira is a very small clan of 74 persons and is combined with Meaba clan for the elections.

The total population at Nomane is 1,994 persons and there are to be five councillors elected, one for every 399 persons.

Yawai R/H

Group	Megene		
Clan	Gomira	Gora	Kere
Sub-clan	Minoi Kabari	Gorangauma Kauruma	Ku Yoba Kurumuna
Hamlet	Omikum Kuramane	Komorkua Minori	Yawai-arum Yawai (ii) Kinogo

Clan Kere has a population of 380 persons. Tultul Siba-Kurumuna of Kurumuna sub-clan, Tultul Nime-Kurumuna of Kurumuna and Tultul Kumia-Ku of Yoba sub-clan and Tultul Teine-Koma of Ku sub-clan, with a combined population of 380 persons are to combine to elect one councillor.

Clans Gomira and Gora have a combined population of 322 persons. Luluai Wemin-Ema of Kabari sub-clan, Tultul Balibe-Bona of Minoi sub-clan, together with Tultuls Kamane-Ku and Siba-Kauba of Gorangauma and Kauruma sub-clans respectively are to combine to elect one councillor.

The total population at Yawai rest-house area is 702 persons. There are two councillors to be elected, one per 351 persons.

Waura R/H

Group	Megene		
Clan	Toumam	Komunum-Karum	Bonei
Sub-clan	Wai	Karum	Bonei
Hamlet	Wakongo	Waura	Kaburi

Clans Toumam, Komunum and Bonei have a combined population of 355 persons. The village officials are Luluai Gin-Kamiare of Karum sub-clan and Tultuls Miule-Kolu, Noro-Kauba and Walum-Duma of Wai, Karum and Bonei sub-clans respectively. The three clans are to combine to elect one councillor.

Kiari R/H

Group	Kiari	
Clan	Komunum	Oimeri
Sub-clan	Aburi	Muneri
Hamlet	Yunogo Oinamuro	Miuomain Arikigo

Hamlet (cont'd)	Marako	Kaguma Mau Yodu'um
--------------------	--------	--------------------------

Komunum Clan has a population of 257 persons and village official, Tultul Kubil, together with his clans' men are to elect one councillor.

Oimeri Clan has a population of 511 persons, and village officials, Luluai-Gun and Tultuls Aira and Dumuno, together with their clans' men are to elect one councillor.

Gerema R/H

<u>Group</u>		<u>Megene</u>
Clan	Dama	
Sub-clans	Kibi Emene	
Hamlet	Guna Mankono Genako	

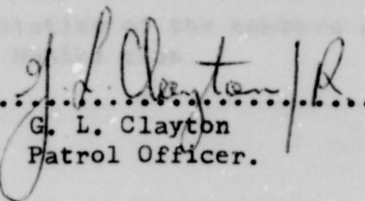
Waisime R/H

<u>Group</u>		<u>Megene</u>			
Clan	Miri	Waisime	Neriba	Dinogo	Dinogli
Sub-clan	Miri	Waisime	Neriba	Nerebi	Kui Kiru
Hamlet	Marangwi	Gonima	Moribawi	Wanora	Oboko Aurambol
Clan	Dinogo(ii)				
Sub-clan	Kumo Kira				
Hamlet	Biriko Manekono				

Miri, Waisime and Neriba Clans have a combined population of 211 persons. The village officials are Luluai Muare-Siba of Neriba clan and Tultuls Pira-Bo and Muluba-Kul of Miri clan. The three clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Dinogo 1, Dinogo 11 and Dinogu Clans have a combined population of 209 persons. The village officials are Tultuls Kumam-Umo, Digal-Koli and Balibe-Miul of Kumo, Kui and Berebi sub-clans respectively. The three clans combined are to elect one councillor.

Appendix 'C' gives a breakdown of clans and sub-clans into proposed wards for the new Salt/Nomane Council. Village officials, their addresses and ward (i.e. clans and sub-clans) populations. This is to be read in conjunction with Appendix 'D'.


 G. L. Clayton
 Patrol Officer.

(9)

APPENDIX 'D'

The area covered by the survey and proposed for the council is Nomane (whole) and Salt (part).

The boundaries of the proposed council area are based on geographic, linguistic and economic grounds.

The village population of the proposed council is 12,604. The included population register is compiled on the basis of proposed wards for easy reference; actual village, by individual census units, population may be found in patrol report 3 of 68/69, Gumine. The population of expatriates in the area is five, two of which are children, with one other European family due in October, 1969. The non-local native population is approximately 24.

The size of the wards averages are as below:

<u>Rest House</u>	<u>Average Size of Wards</u>	<u>No. of Wards</u>
Yobai Rest House	1 ward per 403 persons	5 wards
Oinima " "	1 " " 386 "	3 "
Mogiagi " "	1 " " 550 "	2 "
Kilau " "	1 " " 382 "	5 "
Dulai " "	1 " " 398 "	4 "
Nomane " "	1 " " 399 "	5 "
Yawai " "	1 " " 349 "	2 "
Waura " "	1 " " 355 "	1 "
Waisime " "	1 " " 210 "	2 "
Kiari " "	1 " " 384 "	2 "
Gerema " "	1 " " 146 "	1 "

The Salt census division has nineteen wards and the Nomane census division has thirteen wards. The largest ward is Biakane(iv) ward at Oinima with 553 persons in the electorate. The smallest ward is Dama ward at Gerema rest-house with 146 persons in the electorate. The two-member ward of Milima at Oinima rest-house has 897 persons in the electorate. Average size of the wards is 382 persons.

Composition of Wards

Yobai Rest House:

- Iarakune Ward: consisting of the members of the Iarakune clan.
- Berengunua Ward: consisting of the members of the Berengunua clan.
- Toa Ward: consisting of the members of the Buro and the Kumo sub-clans.
- Ni Ward: consisting of the members of the Ni and the Moiwo sub-clans, together with all persons usually residing on that portion of land known as "Ken!" more particularly described in 35-3-2 file Gumine.
- Baniku Ward: consisting of the members of the Baniku clan.

28

Oinima Rest House:

- Wokaikani Ward: consisting of the members of Wokaikani and Nimegauo sub-clans.
- Dumakane Ward: consisting of the members of Dumakane and Korekani sub-clans, together with all persons usually residing on that portion of land known as "AINEBANE" more particularly described in 35-3-10 file Gumine.
- Milima Ward: consisting of the members of the Milima clan. This ward is a two-member ward and the only one in the proposed new Council.

Mogiagi Rest House:

- Biakane(iv) Ward: consisting of the members of the Biakane(iv) clan.
- Kwoikane Ward: Consisting of the members of the Kwoikane clan.

Kilau Rest House:

- Sibagaulum Ward: consisting of the members of Sibagaulum and Karabe sub-clans, together with all persons usually residing on that portion of land, known as "Kabinini", more particularly described in Dept. of Lands file LA5771.
- Mokonegau'um Ward: consisting of the members of the Mokonegau'um and Golba sub-clans.
- Kamagau'um Ward: consisting of the members of the Kamagau'um, Alan, Njuku and Mainibu sub-clans.
- Yamegau'um Ward: consisting of the members of the Yamegau'um and Owai sub-clans.
- Komagau'um Ward: consisting of the members of the Komagau'um sub-clan, together with all persons usually residing on that portion of land known as "Bomai-Yame", more particularly described in Dept. of Lands file 3202/65.

Dulai Rest House:

- Kumogire Ward: consisting of the members of Kumani, Mo Eruma and Kumogire sub-clans, together with all persons usually resident on that portion of land know as Baminwera more particularly described in Dept. of Lands file.

Number of Councillors

- Bonaku 11 Ward: consisting of the members of the Bonaku 11 and Biriku 1 clans.
- Bonaku 1 Ward: consisting of the members of the Bonaku 1 and Moiku 11 clans.

(7)

Dulai Rest House: (cont'd)proposed for
thirty three

Moiku 1 Ward : consisting of the members of the Moiku 1 clan.

Nomane Rest House:

Sibaku Ward: consisting of the members of the Sibaku and Ku sub-clans, together with all persons usually resident on that portion of land known as "Nomane" more particularly described in Dept. of Lands file LA6959, LA6960 and "Kurgaba" more particularly described in file 35-4-4 Gumine.

Yaku Ward: consisting of the members of the Yaku sub-clan.

Keneri Ward: consisting of the members of the Keneri and Muraku sub-clans/

Wurum Ward: consisting of the members of the Wurum sub-clan.

Karum Ward: consisting of the members of the Karum, Maia and Burume sub-clans.

Yawai Rest House:

Kere Ward: consisting of the members of the Kere clan.

Gomira Ward: consisting of the members of the Gomira and Gora clans.

Waura Rest House:

Wai Ward: consisting of the members of the Wai, Karum and Bonei sub-clans.

Gerema Rest House:

Dama Ward: consisting of the members of the Dama Clan.

Waisime Rest House:

Waisime Ward: consisting of the members of the Waisime, Miri and Neriba sub-clans.

Kumo Ward: consisting of the members of the Kumo, Kui and Neberi sub-clans.

Kiani Rest House:

Komunum Ward: consisting of the members of the Komunum clan.

Oimeri Ward: consisting of the members of the Oimeri clan.

Number of Councillors

Each of the wards have one councillor except for Milima ward at the Oinima rest-house, which has two councillors. There

(6)

are a total of thirty two wards, thus the new Council proposed for the Salt/Nomane census division would have thirty three councillors.

APPENDIX 'F'

LOCAL COURT, ADMINISTRATION REPORT.

During the patrol, Local Court was convened on twenty two occasions. The prime cause of court action was:

- 1. Playing cards for money/gain. Sect. 6(i) and Playing Cards Ordinance (gaming)
- 2. Unlawful striking. Sect. 30a P.O.O.
- and 3. Having sexual intercourse with a married native knowing her/his to be married.

Of the one hundred and twenty five cases before the Local Court, fifty one were convicted on the respective charge. Approximately sixty disputes were arbitrated by the writer, and at least twice that number by the R.P. & N.G.C.

G. L. Clayton
.....
G. L. Clayton,
Patrol Officer.

In general the conduct of the people in the area is orderly and law-abiding. The playing of cards for money is the only cause of continual disregard of any law.

A police post for Nomane rest-house area is being built at present and most likely the same area will have a permanent base camp in the near future.

No further police reinforcement is required or foreseen in the future. The camp at Nomane can efficiently and adequately control and serve the area.

For your information please,

G. L. Clayton
.....
G. L. Clayton,
Patrol Officer.

C.O. R.P.N.G.C., Kunilawa

SALT-NOMANE AREA

February, 1969.

(5)

APPENDIX 'F'

LOCAL COURT. ARBITRATIONS REPORT.

During the patrol, Local Court was convened on twenty two occasions. The prime cause of court action was:

1. Playing cards for money/gain. Sect. 6(i)
Playing Cards Ordinance (gaming)
2. Unlawful striking. Sect. 30a P.O.O.
- and 3. Having sexual intercourse with a married native
knowing her/him to be married, and pig trespass.

Of the one hundred and twenty seven persons brought before the Local Court, fifty one were found guilty and convicted on the respective charge. Approximately fifty or sixty disputes were arbitrated by the writer, and at least twice that number by the R.P. & N.G.C.

In general the conduct of the people in the area is orderly and law-abiding. The playing of cards for money is the only cause of continual disregard of any law.

A police post for Nomane rest-house area is being built at present and most likely the same area will have a permanent base camp in the near future.

No further police reinforcement is required or foreseen in the future. The camp at Nomane can efficiently and adequately control and serve the area.

Venerable Disease. This is For your information please, causing any concern in the area. At Nomane rest-house, population 100, there were fourteen cases detected - six women and eight men. All persons with the disease were under 20 years of age. Although no effort was made to find out the extent of the disease in other rest-house areas, it is expected to be just as bad.

Although no questionnaire only be considered appropriate and pre-writes sexual relations and widespread throughout the area. At any one time at least 1,000 adult males are absent, either Highland Labour Volunteers or private labourers on the coast or in other parts of the Highlands.

G. L. Clayton
G. L. Clayton,
Patrol Officer.

c.c. R.P.N.G.C., Kundiawa

This tends to lead to a number of results - the wives of the absent workers left behind commonly commit adultery in their husbands' absence, and complain that their husbands are not fulfilling their marriage obligations by their absence of at least two years, often soon after the marriage. This tendency is causing a minor social change in the society. The women are now more independent, marriage arrangements today take the wishes of the young women much more into account (for without a happily matched marriage the bride price is not secure). Consequently promiscuous habits are on the increase.

SALT - NOMANE AREA

February, 1969.

APPENDIX 'G'

REPORT FOR P.H.D. KUNDIAWA

During the recent Salt/Nomane area study patrol, the following points were noted concerning health in the area.

Health generally throughout the two census divisions is good. There are Aid posts at Yobai, Kilau, Mogiagi and Dulai in the Salt division, and cover an area of seventy-seven square miles with a population approaching 8,500 people. This seems to be ample coverage. The A.P.O.'s are doing their work well and all Aid posts were found to be clean and in good condition. A.P.O. Tine from Mogiagi is especially good and very efficient. The Nomane area has Aid posts at Nomane and Waisime, both are in good condition and the A.P.O.'s seem to be doing everything expected of them.

Goitre is a common affliction in the population, mainly in middle-aged women.

Leprosy does not seem to be above the general Highlands average of 1 to 2% of the population. All obvious cases of Leprosy with open sores were sent to Gumine for treatment. Owing to the nature of the patrol, these cases could not be followed up and exactly how many reported to the hospital is not known.

Scabies is common, and the extent of the affliction is greater than seems to be in other parts of the Chimbu District. Injury by fire, especially in young children, is common. There are six children that could have the use of their finger and toe joints at least partially restored by treatment in Gumine. The parents of these children were told to report to the Gumine hospital as soon as practicable with the children.

Venereal Disease. This health complaint is the only one causing any concern in the area. At Gerema rest-house, population 146, there were fourteen cases detected - six women and eight men. All persons with the disease were under 25 years of age. Although no effort was made to find out the extent of the disease in other rest-house areas, it is expected to be just as bad.

Although no questionnaire was used, and the results can only be considered approximate and not conclusive, the extent of pre-marital sexual relations and acts of adultery are common and widespread throughout the area. At any one time at least 1,000 adult males are absent, either Highland Labour Volunteers or private labourers on the coast or in other parts of the Highlands.

This tends to lead to a number of results - the wives of the absent workers left behind commonly commit adultery in their husbands' absence, and complain that their husbands are not fulfilling their marriage obligations by their absence of at least two years, often soon after the marriage. This tendency is causing a major social change in the society. The women are now more independent, marriage arrangements today take the wishes of the young women much more into account (for without a happily matched marriage the bride price is not secure). Consequently promiscuous habits are on the increase.

Secondly, the workers passing through towns on their return to their homes often pick up gonorrhoea and bring it into their home village. (3)

Unchaperoned parties and meetings between teenaged youths and girls is common in both census divisions. Usually young girls of one sub-clan, in groups of three to eight, will contact a boy from an acceptable marriage line in another sub-clan and arrange with him to come to their hamlet on a certain night with a number of friends. These contacts are quite often made at the bush church on Sunday and, seemingly, the parents do not have any complaints about either the contacts or the pre-marital relationships.

Parental control over young girls and youths is generous, if not lax. It appears that it is not uncommon for young girls to arrange such meetings two or three times a week. It was obvious on a number of occasions during interviews that the older people in the area were perfectly happy with this arrangement. (Quicker settlements in marriages and security of bride price?)

Prostitution is not common, in fact it seems rare. Quite possibly prostitution existed to a very minor extent before European contact and from results of questions and interviews it is a custom that does not appear to have altered in form or extent since these pre-European days.

Summing up, the spread of V.D. is due to:

- (i) absent H.L.S. and other labour,
 - (ii) more sexual freedom and promiscuous relationships in young married women (mainly those women whose husbands are absent workers)
 - (iii) more frequent pre-marital relationships between the teenagers in the village hamlets, and a slowness in the disease carriers coming forward to get medical treatment.
- It is considered necessary that a health patrol concentrating on Venereal Disease be conducted in the near future in the area.

For your information and action please,

.....
G. L. Clayton,
Patrol Officer.

c.c. P.H.D. Kundiawa



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Chimbu Report No. Gumine No. 5 1968-9

Patrol Conducted by N.H. Walters

Area Patrolled Olui, Deri, Mul, Gumine and Dirima of the Gumine Council Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. W.A. White, Cadet Patrol Officer -12 days

Natives 2 Police, 1 Interpreter, 1 Chimbu Co-op. clerk

Duration—From 30/1/1969 to 14/2/1969

Number of Days 16 No.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/11/1968 to 7/12/68

Medical / /19

Map Reference Chimbu District Map

Objects of Patrol a. Chimbu Coffee Co-operative share capital collection

b. Gumine Local Government Council election propaganda

Director of District Administration, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

67-18-34

16th. June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KIMBIA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 5/68-69

Your reference 67-3-3 of 27th. March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. N.H. Walters, District Officer to Parts of SALT and MARIGL Census Divisions.

A routine patrol adequately dealt with by covering memoranda.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

C.C.
Mr. N.H. Walters,
District Officer,
District Office,
KIMBIA. Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

WEDNESDAY, 5TH FEBRUARY 1969.

Heavy rain falling early this morning. Some 200 share capital collected from Glai and Peri areas. When rain cleared parked gear and set out for mail at 10.00 a.m. After ten minutes driving, Mr. Reid, Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine arrived by vehicle. Had talks with him concerning several matters. Then travelled with him to Mail. He then continued on to Gumine Station. Carriers arrived with gear at 1.0 p.m. Mail collection

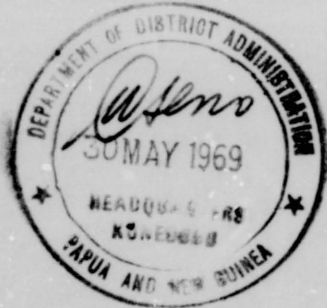


67-18-34

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-3-3
If calling ask for JAF:cd
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA
27th March, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KONE DOBU

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 5/68-69

For your information, please find attached copies of Gumine Patrol Report No. 5/68-69, submitted by District Officer N.H. Walters. The patrol was specially mounted to inform people about the proposed council elections and to collect share capital for the Chimbu Coffee Co-operative.

Very little money is available in the area at the time the patrol was conducted and Mr. Walters did extremely well to collect \$1700. The coffee 'flush' season commenced during May and extends through to October; further patrols will be mounted during this period to collect additional capital and enlist new members.

L.J. Doolan
L.J. DOOLAN
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

W
10/2

rest house tonight for talks.
WEDNESDAY, 27th MARCH, 1969.
Heavy rain falling early this morning. Some more share capital collected from Olud and Dori people. When rain eased, gear and set out for Mal at 10.0 a.m. After ten minutes waiting, Mr. Bell, assistant District Commissioner, Gumine arrived by vehicle. Had talks with him concerning several matters. Then travelled with him to Mal. He then continued on to Gumine station. Carriers arrived with gear at 11.0 a.m. Met auxiliaries

(9)

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
Gumine
Chimbu District.

12th April 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUMULANA.

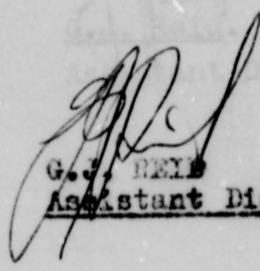
GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 5. of 68/69

Attached please find the above mentioned Report submitted by Mr. N. Walters, District Officer.

The Share Capital Collection has been disappointing, considering that this patrol contacted the main coffee producing areas. A second patrol is planned during the Coffee flush and it is hoped that results will be more favourable.

It is pleasing to note the interest shown by the people in Council elections and as mentioned in the report, large numbers of nominations were received.

For your information, please.


G.J. BEEL
Assistant District Commissioner.



7

Telephone.....
Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for.....
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE.
Chimbu District.

Mr. N.H. Walters,
District Office,
KUNDIAWA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to depart on patrol to the following rest house groups within the Gumine Local Government Council area:-

- OLUI
- DERI
- MUL
- GUMINE
- DIRIMA

The aims of the patrol are:-

- (a) Chimbu Coffee Co-operative share capital collection.
- (b) Gumine Local Government Council election propaganda.

G.J. Reid.

Assistant District Commissioner.

DIARY

THURSDAY, 30TH JANUARY, 1969.

Packed patrol gear during the morning. Discussed matters concerning the patrol with the Gumine Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. Reid. Loaded patrol gear on station vehicle and set out with patrol personnel at 2.30p.m. Arrived Olui at 3.15p.m. road reasonable considering heavy rain which has fallen in the area. Unloaded gear; vehicle returned to Gumine. Met committee men and set up rest house. Arranged for people to assemble in the morning for a meeting. Council President Wemen arrived at rest house tonight for a talk.

FRIDAY, 31ST JANUARY, 1969.

Because of bad weather, people did not assemble until 10.00a.m. Held a meeting when they assembled with emphasis on council election propaganda and Chimbu Coffee Co-Operative share capital collection. People participated in meeting and other aspects of political education were also discussed. From 1.30p.m. to 3.30p.m. listened to disputes concerning pigs and women. People to rest house tonight for a talk.

SATURDAY, 1ST FEBRUARY, 1969.

Bad weather all day. Stayed at Olui awaiting arrival of Coffee Co-Operative Clerk for share capital collection. People to rest house tonight for a talk.

SUNDAY, 2ND FEBRUARY, 1969.

Observed at Olui. Coffee Co-Operative Clerk arrived late this afternoon.

MONDAY, 3RD FEBRUARY, 1969.

Society Director for Gumine area arrived this morning. Share capital collected during the morning. Held further discussions with the villagers. Packed patrol gear and left for Deri at 2.30p.m. Arrived here at 3.50p.m. Met councillor and committee men. Carriers paid. Unpacked gear and set up rest house. Arranged for people to assemble tomorrow for meeting.

TUESDAY, 4TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Light rain fell until 10.00a.m. People then gathered and meeting began. Good response to Council Election propaganda. Talk also given on Coffee Co-Operative share capital collection. People joined in discussion in this matter. Some share capital collected by people concerned with this work. Mr. White C.P.O. inspected some village housing. Have arranged to move to Mul in the morning. Rain began falling at 3.30p.m. A couple to rest house late today to discuss a matrimonial dispute. People to rest house tonight for talks.

WEDNESDAY, 5TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Heavy rain falling early this morning. Some more share capital collected from Olui and Deri people. When rain eased packed gear and set out for Mul at 10.00a.m. After ten minutes walking, Mr. Reid, Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine arrived by vehicle. Had talks with him concerning several matters, then travelled with him to Mul. He then continued on to Gumine station. Carriers arrived with gear at 11.05a.m. Met councillors

and some of the villagers. Had a brief talk with them. The rest of the day taken up on share capital collection. Arbitrated a husband and wife dispute. Mr. White, C.P.O. not feeling well tonight.

THURSDAY, 6TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Rain fell until 11.30a.m. Villagers then assembled for a meeting. Talked about the Council elections in March and Coffee Co-Operative share capital collection - people's participation in this meeting was good. Meeting finished at 3.15p.m. and more share capital collection began. Wrote a letter requesting more share capital receipt books and medals to the Co-Operative Officer, Kundiawa. Went to dine with S.I.L. people tonight.

FRIDAY, 7TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

More share capital collection carried out until receipt books ran out. Looked at some road work. Mr. White, C.P.O. walked to Gumine to see the Assistant District Commissioner. Receipt books and medals arrived this afternoon per Coffee Co-Operative vehicle. More share capital collected until night-fall.

SATURDAY, 8TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Light rain fell most of the day. Because the Coffee Co-Operative Clerk accompanying the patrol is a Seven Day Adventist, no share capital collected today. People to rest house tonight to listen to wireless. Mr. Reid, ADC arrived at Mul for a few minutes this morning.

SUNDAY, 9TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Rained during this morning. More share capital collected during the day.

MONDAY, 10TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

At 12.00a.m. this morning Mr. White's domestic servant, who was sick yesterday, became more ill. Rather than wait until daylight, decided to walk him to Gumine in the dark. Arrived Gumine at 1.15a.m. The Officer in Charge of the Gumine hospital diagnosed pneumonia and admitted him to hospital. Mr. White and myself stayed at Gumine station until daylight. The patrol gear arrived from Mul per carrier line and then went to Dirima. Remained at Gumine station today and arranged for Gumine villagers to gather at station tomorrow. At 2.30p.m. Mr. White who was ill last last week, again felt unwell. At the Gumine hospital it was diagnosed that he had Appendicitis. A plane called at Omkalai to pick him up at 4.15p.m. I then returned to Dirima for the night - met councillors and work committee.

TUESDAY, 11th FEBRUARY, 1969.

Went by vehicle to Gumine station. When Gumine people assembled held a meeting with them - their participation was pleasing. The rest of the day taken up on share capital collection. When heavy rain which began falling at 4.15p.m. eased off about 5.15p.m., I returned to Dirima for the night. Have arranged for Dirima people to assemble tomorrow.

WEDNESDAY, 12TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Rained until 10.00a.m. People then gathered for meeting - council elections, coffee co-operative and political education

topics covered. Some share capital collected - more will be collected tomorrow. A Medical Orderly who joined the patrol from Gumine began examining people for leprosy symptoms. Visited Dirima Catholic Mission Station and met some of the personnel there. Mr. Sanders C.P.O. on transfer from Gembogl to Gumine, called in for a few minutes before proceeding to the Gumine station.

THURSDAY, 13TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

All day at Dirima on share capital collections. Arbitrated three disputes concerning pigs.

FRIDAY, 14TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Totalled the amount of share capital collected at the five rest houses, which have been visited. Returned to Gumine station - this ended the patrol.

	291	30	321
Gumine	165	16	181
Dirima	229	14	243
Total	1,014	104	1,118

Notes were given at the five rest houses concerning the matter of share capital collection. It is to be noted that in the co-operative and in the village that follow on from share capital collection will be the share being used - more money will be in the area of work which is done in the area during the present season. My own share capital collection and other matters concerning Gumine, Dirima, Gembogl, and other collection are done it with in my capacity as a patrol leader February, 1969, to the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine.

General Election Preparation

Talks on the forthcoming Gumine council election were well received. Obvious interest was shown and it is felt that some nominations are taken to be a large number in some of the wards. Much of what I spoke about concerning council affairs, councillors and other matters pertaining to council affairs. Patrol No. 3 of 1968-9 was well received during the patrol.

Conclusion

The patrol was well received at all the rest houses which were visited. Patrol aims were achieved.

Introduction

Mr W. White, Ca det Patrol Officer accompanied the patrol for twelve days. He then became ill and had to go to Goroka for medical attention. A Chimbu Coffee Co-operative clerk worked with the patrol, collecting share capital. He was assisted by Siune, a Director of the Co-operative from the Gumine area. The aims of the patrol as per the enclosed patrol instructions were dealt with.

Chimbu Coffee Co-operative Share Capital Collection

The following is a break up of the share capital collected at the five rest house groups which were visited:-

<u>Place</u>	<u>New Members Contributing</u>	<u>Old Members Contributing</u>	<u>Total Contributed</u>
Olui	86	8	\$ 158 - 50
Deri	122	16	179 - 40
Mul	391	40	642 - 40
Gumine	165	16	254 - 70
Dirima	<u>250</u>	<u>22</u>	<u>498 - 50</u>
<u>Total</u>	1,014	102	1,733 - 50

Talks were given at the five rest houses concerning the matter of share capital collection. People do appear to be interested in the Co-operative and it is considered that follow up work on share capital collection will see more shares being bought - more money will be in the area as more coffee is bought in the area during the present season. My comments on attitudes, reactions and other matters concerning Chimbu Coffee Co-operative share capital collection are dealt with in my Confidential letter dated 16th February, 1969 to the Assistant District Commissioner, Gumine.

Council Election Propaganda

Talks on the forthcoming Gumine council elections were well received. Obvious interest was shown and it is felt that when nominations are taken there will be a large number in some of the wards. Much of what I spoke about concerning council affairs, councillors and other matters pertaining to councils in my Gumine Patrol No. 3 of 1968-9 was again touched on during this patrol.

Conclusion

The patrol was well received at all the rest houses which were visited. Patrol aims were achieved.

N.H. Walters
N.H. Walters
District Officer

APPENDIX A

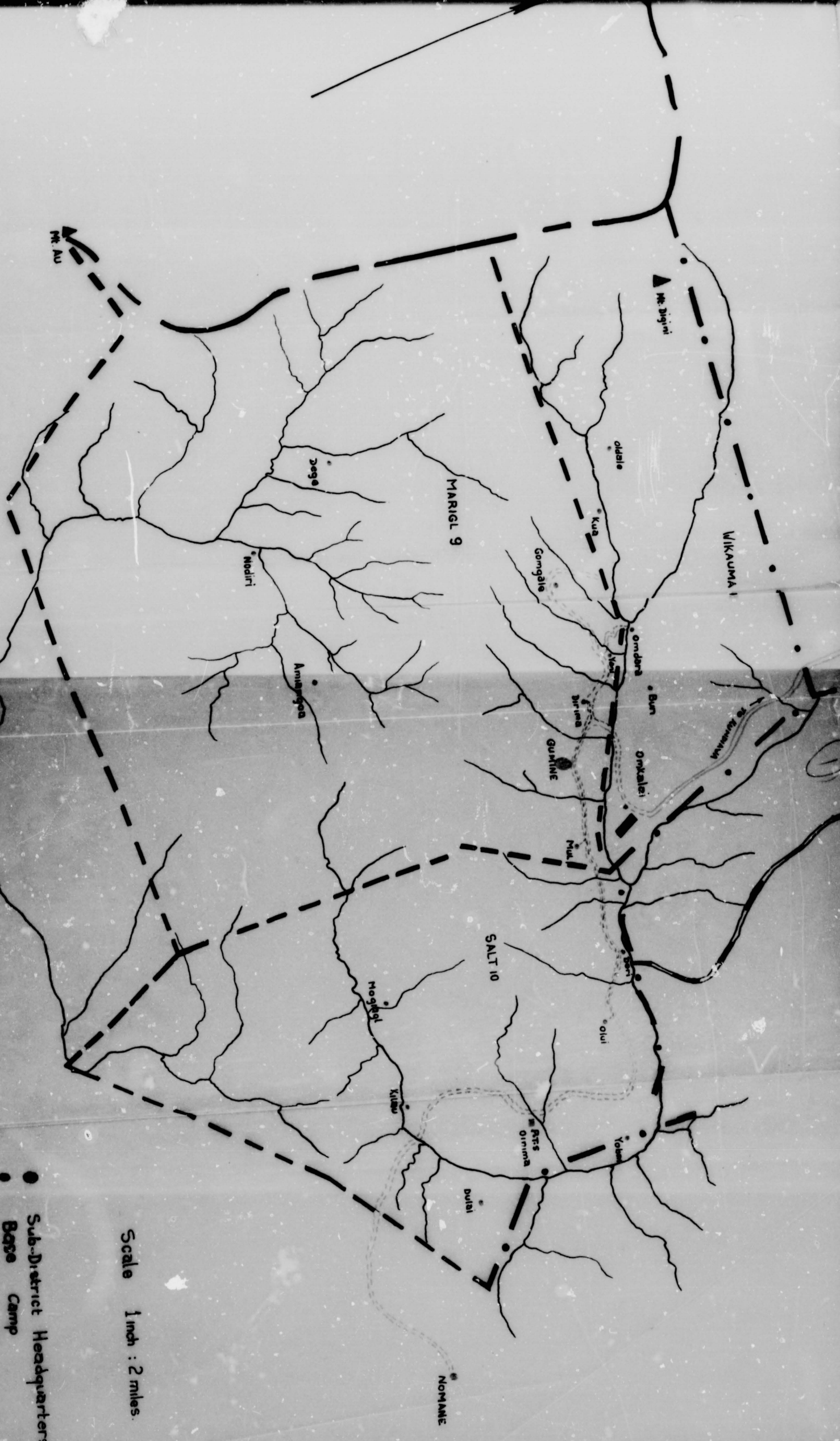
Comments on Police accompanying Patrol.

Corporal TINE KAWAGE,

Excellent member of the patrol. Has the ability for advancement.

Constable KOMONGUI,

Experienced and conscientious member. Still a constable after 17 years service in the Force.



Mt. Au

Mt. Digiri

WIKAUUMA

MARIGL 9

SALT 10

NOMAME

Zegé

Modiri

Amungpa

Gungale

Kua

Omdara

Bun

Orkalei

GUMTINE

Birima

Mula

Sani

Olu

Yobu

Pira

Qirima

Magbol

Kulu

dutai

11

- Sub-District Headquarters
- Base
- Camp
- Post
- House
- Patrol
- Route

Scale 1 inch : 2 miles.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CHIMBU Report No. Gumine No. 6 of 1968/69.

Patrol Conducted by W.J.Sanders; C.P.O.

Area Patrolled WIKAUMA and part of MARIGL Census Divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans P.B.Ingham C.P.O.

Natives Interpreter and Two Police.

Duration—From 18./2./19.69 to 1./3./1969 & 3-3-69 to 5-3-69

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7/12/19.68

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol To discuss with people Chimbu Coffee Co-operative and forthcoming General Council Elections.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

Department of District Administration
District Office,
Chimbu District,
MORUWA.

67-10-32

16th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
MORUWA.

PATROL GUMINE NO. 6/68-69.

Your reference 67-3-3 of 27th May, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. W.J. Sanders, C.P.O. to Wilkams and part of Morigl
Census Divisions.

3. Report indicates that patrol succeeded in achieving
its objects.

4. Contents of covering memoranda concerning matters
reported upon have been noted.

(T.N. ELLIS)
District Officer.

cc: Mr. W.J. Sanders, C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the
advantages of national unity.

[Handwritten signature]
District Officer

cc
16/7

67-18-32

(4)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegram.....
Our Reference..... 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr..... JAF:cd



Department of District Administration,
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA

27th May, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBUI

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 6/68-69

For your information, please find attached copies of Gumine Patrol Report "o. 6/68-69 submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer W.J. Sanders. The patrol was specially mounted to inform people about the proposed council elections and to collect share capital for the Chimbu Coffee Co-operative.

Unfortunately, Mr. Sanders has provided no information as to the amount of share capital collected or number of new members enlisted. The criticism levelled by members against the Society is current throughout the District and it is characteristic of the Chimbu to blame someone other than themselves for the faults of the Society. A further approach for additional capital will be made during the coffee 'flush' season from May to October.

The pre-election propaganda had a good effect in the area and resulted in a strong turnout of voters for a successful election.

Investigations into the return of the Gumine people from Minj has been covered in special reports submitted by District Officer N.H. Walters and latterly by Assistant District Officer N.L. Wilson.

L.J. Doolan
L.J. DOOLAN
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

or
16/7

7

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

14th April 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District.
KURETANA.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 6 OF 68/69

Attached please find the above Patrol Report submitted
by Mr. W. Sanders., C.P.O.

The situation re Share Capital Collection has been
mentioned in other correspondence. It is expected that a second
patrol will commence in April to attempt to collect more Share
Capital.

The opposition to Nominations is not borne out by the
number of nominations received which in many Wards totalled
12 and over.

The return of ex-immigrants from Minj is fully ^{covered} in
Mr. Walter's Confidential Memorandum dated 14th March, 1969.

For your information, please.


G.J. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.



Telegrams 67-1-1
Telephone ~~1722348~~
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

17th February 1969.

Mr. W. Sanders,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GUMINE.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

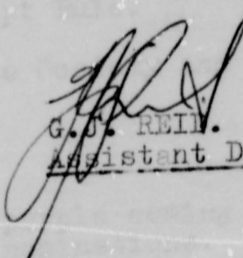
Please prepare to depart on Patrol on Tuesday 18th February to the Wikauma and Marigl (Part) Census Divisions. You will be taking over the patrol commenced by Mr. N. Walters, District Officer. The aims of the patrol are as follows:-

(a) Collection of Share Capital for the Chimbu Coffee Society.

(b) The Gumine Local Government Council elections are due to commence early next month and the Patrol is to be treated as a pre-election patrol and you are required to give talks on Local Government in general. Commence taking nominations for the Elections at Kua village.

(c) Whilst at Gomgale, arrange a meeting with the Dege people and inspect construction on the road from Gomgale to Dege.

(d) At Omdara, briefly look into the present position of the Gumine people who have returned from Minj. This matter will be fully studied by Mr. Walters next week.


G.D. REIN.
Assistant District Commissioner.

II PATROL DIARY

- 18-2-69 0745-1100 Preparing Patrol
1100-1300 To Dirima for taxpayers meeting en route Yani.
1300-1600 To Yani for taxpayers meeting - Slept Yani.
- 19-2-69 0800-1300 Discussed Coffee Society and Elections with
people.
1300- Informal discussions.
Mr. Ingham joined patrol - Slept Yani.
- 20-2-69 0630-0730 Breaking Camp
0730-0900 To Gomgale
0900-1230 Discussed Coffee Society and Elections with
people.
1230- Minor arbitration and discussions with Councillors.
Slept Gomgale.
- 21-2-69 0730-0830 Breaking Camp
0830-0945 To Dege for discussions with people on their
entry to Gumine L.G.C. Mr. Ingham sent on with
patrol to Kua.
1100-1300 To Kua. Discussions with a few people on Minj
problem. Slept Kua.
- 22-2-69 0900-1300 Discussed with people Coffee Society and coming
Elections, also law and order. Took nominations.
1300-1600 Collected share capital. Slept Kua.
- 23-2-69 0800-0930 Breaking camp.
0930-1200 To Omdale. Slept Omdale.
- 24-2-69 0845-1230 Discussed with people Coffee Society and coming
elections. Took nominations. Minor arbitration
in afternoon. Slept Omdale.
- 25-2-69 0700-0800 Breaking camp
0800-0915 To Omdare- however, no one ready.
1100-1200 Discussed coming elections. Discussions with
people back from Minj. Slept Omdare.
- 26-2-69 0800-1030 Discussed with people Chimbu Coffee Society.
Took Nominations.
1100-1200 Preaking camp.
1200-1400 To Bule. Slept Bule.
- 27-2-69 0830-1100 Discussed Coffee Society and coming elections.
1100-1215 Breaking camp
1215-1445 To Omkalai.
Slept Omkalai.
- 28-2-69 1000-1230 Discussed with people coming elections and Coffee
Society. Took nominations.
1400-1500 Further discussions.
1500-1700 Minor arbitration.
Slept Omkalai.
- 1-3-69 1000- Returned to Gumine
- 2-3-69 Sunday at Gumine
- 3-3-69 0800-1000 To Moromale. Road inspection on the way.
1000-1200 Discussions with Councillor. Rain stopped meeting.
Slept Moromale.

(4)

4-3-69 0800-1000 Rain delayed meeting.
 1000-1200 Discussed elections and coffee society.
 1230-1400 Discussions with Councillor.
 1400-1630 To Tagala
 Slept Tagala

5-3-69 0800-1030 Discussed elections and Coffee Society with
 Tagala people.
 1030-1130 Discussions with Councillor.
 1130-1215 Breaky g camp.
 1715 Returned by car to Gumine.

End of Patrol

ooOoo

However, it was evident that though the people
 have, they were not...
 responsible for any...
 asked for...
 do they will...
 when to rise in the...
 as at fault.

This criticism was... with the...
 when time they had been...
 regarding to their...
 explanation it seems was not enough.

Explaining it seems was not enough. They had...
 to see why the... is in...
 publication on the part of the...
 stated the explanation in the... place.

There were many... that at present they were...
 position to buy...
 little coffee in...
 to already the...
 being the...
 Spirit.

The people have said... that they will...
 the coffee...
 The...
 difficulties... they will...
 any...
 to a...
 Society would...

The Department of...
 position in the future of the...
 a lot of the people are...
 recommendations. If...
 view could...
 the...
 except that they...

3

(III) REPORT OF DISCUSSIONS HELD ON THE COFFEE SOCIETY.

The main purpose of the patrol was to explain to the people the reason for the present financial difficulties in the Society and point out their part in it.

They readily agreed that they had not been buying from the bulk store, that they had been selling wet coffee and that they had been selling coffee to private buyers. Throughout, it was emphasised that any decision to buy share capital, to sell to private buyers and so on was an individual decision. This was readily accepted.

The net result of the meetings was that everyone said that since the Society was theirs, it was their responsibility to assist by buying share capital.

However, it was evident that though the people agreed to the above, they were not prepared to admit that basically they were responsible for any difficulties the Society was experiencing. Most blamed poor management by Papuan clerks or stealing by driver/buyers who they said often were seen buying food, drinking and encouraging women to ride in the cars. Some even went so far as to say the Manager was at fault.

This criticism was coupled with the statement that this was the third time they had been 'taxed' by the Society - and what was happening to their money.

Explanation it seems was not enough. They have in the main, decided why the Society is in difficulties and any amount of explanation on the part of the writer was met with a question which started the explanation in the first place.

There were many who said that at present they were not in a position to buy share capital. This is borne out by the fact that little coffee is ripening at present. Therefore, I cannot emphasise too strongly the necessity for the Coffee Society to mount patrols during the Coffee Flush if the Society wishes, to get more share capital.

The people have said as much - that they will buy capital when the coffee flush starts - at the meetings.

The vast majority said that should the Society get into difficulties later, they will buy more share capital though this may happen two or three times or more. However, this was marred by a certain gentleman asking whether this was the last time the Society would "tax" them or would it happen again in the future.

The Department of District Administration may be in a difficult position in the future if the Society should fall through completely. A lot of the people are buying share capital largely on our recommendation. If anything should happen to their money - which in a few cases is over \$30.00 - this Dept. will most likely be blamed in the first instance. This is borne out by the people's reluctance to accept that they are responsible plus criticism of management.

ooOoo

(IV) SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL

Local Government.

Part of the work of the patrol was to discuss the forthcoming Council Elections and take nominations.

The people seemed to know what will be required of them at the coming elections. However, the full significance of what they will be doing has not reached them. It will perhaps be some time before this happens.

This is borne out by the opposition at many Rest Houses to the Patrol taking nominations. Those opposed said that the people had decided that the old Councillor would go back and therefore no one else could nominate. When it was finally explained a few times that it was purely up to the individual as to nominate, people did in fact nominate, including a number of women. But even during the taking of nominations, those opposing, stepped in and said enough nominations had been taken.

It would seem that though these people opposing nominations were acting as spokesmen there was a minority of people wanting to nominate but they were not taken into consideration.

The Gumine L.C.C. is still in its infancy and with time and more experience in Council matters the people should realise the significance of the secret ballot.

Miscellaneous.

Return of People who migrated to Minj.

As per patrol instructions the return of people from Minj was investigated superficially. Various people were interviewed, including Councillor KUA - who is a councillor in the Wahgi L.C.C.

It seems that everyone in the Minj area who originally came from the Gumine area has been summarily ordered to leave. Many of the people have lived there for five years or more. No reason was given and those interviewed seem bewildered.

Through the discussions fears were voiced on the loss of economic trees which has been planted in the Minj area. Most felt that since the Minj people were taking over the garden they had planted, some compensation ought to be paid.

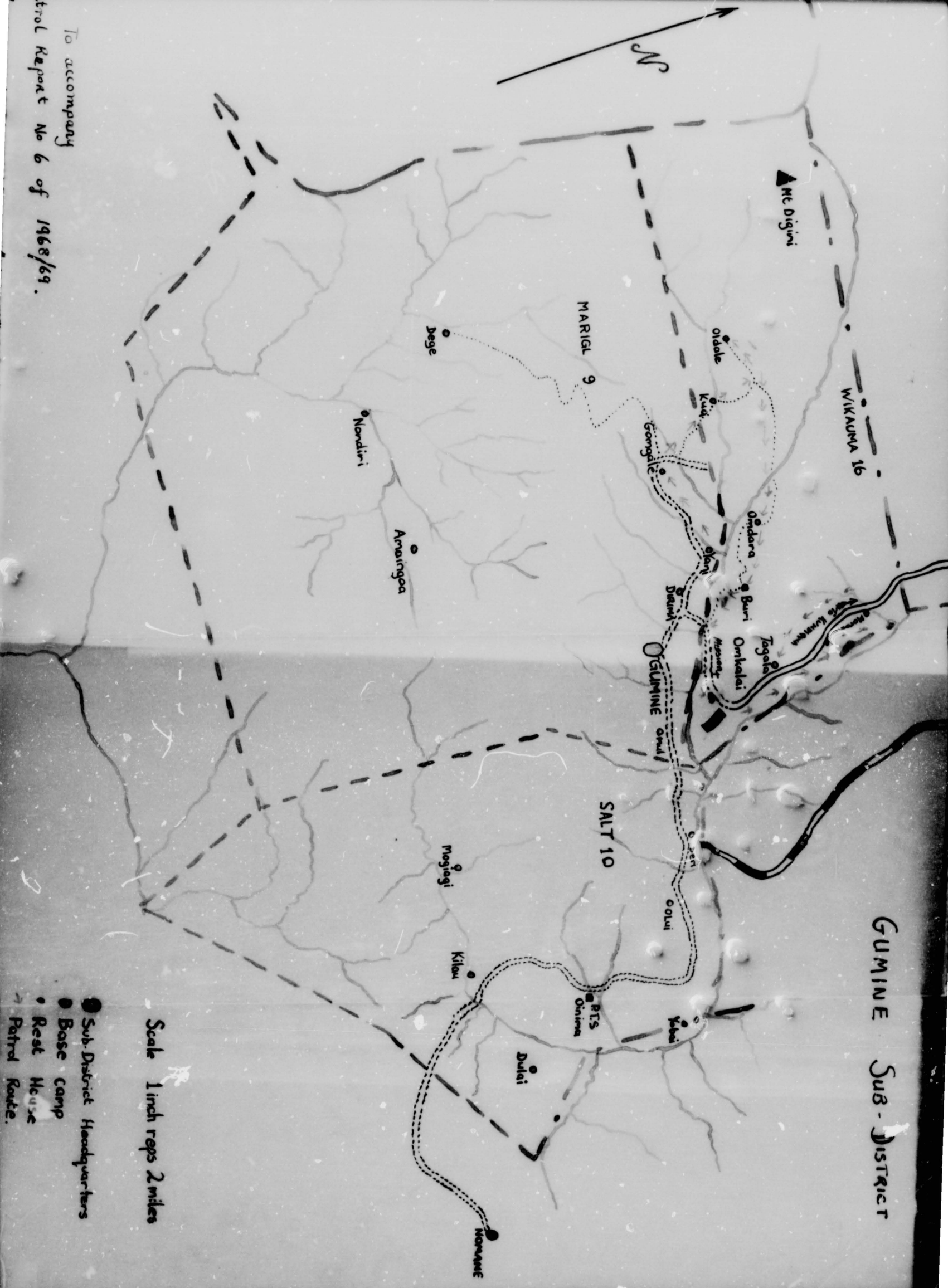
At present these people are uncertain about their future. A few want to start a new clan, but it seems that most will be absorbed back into the clans from which they originated.

Of all those interviewed (some 25) only one expressed concern as to lack of food in the future. It is probable that the people do not realise that there could be a lack of food in the future with the sudden influx of people.

It appears, also, that some ward committee members have approached the C.I.C. at Kup with a view to the people who have settled there returning to the Gumine area. The patrol was approached by some people involved, wishing to leave their families at Kup until they had resettled at Gumine. They were instructed to wait till the position was clarified. It would seem that a few people have taken it upon themselves to demand that people return to their home area. This may be partly the case at Minj.

W.J. Sanders
W.J. SANDERS.
Cadet Patrol Officer. 7/3/69

To accompany
 Patrol Report No 6 of 1968/69.



GUMINE SUB-DISTRICT



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Chimbu Report No. Gumine No. 7 1968-69

Patrol Conducted by N.H. Walters

Area Patrolled Omdara - Wikauma Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 1 Interpreter, 1 Assist. Field Office (Lands)

Duration—From 27/2/1969 to 8/3/1969

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services November, 1968 see Gumine Patrol Report 3 -68-69

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Chimbu District Map

Objects of Patrol As per the enclosed patrol instructions

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

67-18-33

16th. June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KIRIWA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 7/68-69

Your reference 67-3-3 of 27th. May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. N.H. Walters, District Officer to Part of WIKALIA Census Division.

A brief but adequate report by Mr. Walters.

2

(T.W. HLLIS)
Director

C.C.
Mr. N.H. Walters,
District Officer,
District Office,
KIRIWA. Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

... took notes of ... people who ... the ...
... and activities ... engaged in ...
... disputes ...
... talk tonight.
... 7th March, 1969.
... general discussion ...
... returned from ...
... personnel back to ...
... position.

67-18-33

7



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
O.T. Reference... 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr. JAF:cd



Department of District Administration,

District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAWA

27th May, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONE DOBU

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 7/68-69

For your information, please find attached Patrol Report No. 7/68-69 submitted by District Officer N.H. Walters. The patrol was specially mounted to investigate the situation in the Oldale-Kua-Omdara area following the return of approximately 800 people who had been formerly 'squatting' on land in the Minj Sub-District, Western Highlands. Mr. Walters report was forwarded to you under separate confidential cover.

C. J. Boulan
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

16/6
m

(6)

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimba District.

12th April 1969.

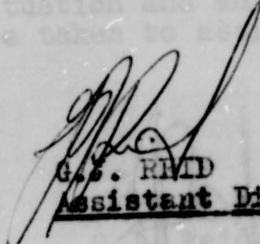
District Commissioner,
Chimba District.
KUNDIANA.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 7. of 68/69

Attached please find the above mentioned patrol report,
submitted by Mr. N. Walters, District Officer.

The situation in the Ondara area is unchanged, and another
patrol is now in the area.

For your information, please.



G.S. RIND
Assistant District Commissioner.



5

Telephone.....
Telegram.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for.....
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,

GUMINE.

Chimbu District.

26th February, 1969.

Mr. N.H. Walters,
District Office,
KUNDIAWA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to depart on patrol to Omdara in the Wikauma Census Division. As you are aware a large number of people from the Omdara - Kua - Oldale area have recently been sent back from Minj in the Western Highlands District. The aims of the patrol are to ascertain:-

- (a) Some background information concerning the people going to the Minj area in the first instance.
- (b) The number of people sent back from Minj.
- (c) Problems concerning food, housing and land.
- (d) Any other problems created in the area by their return.

Your assessment of the situation and any recommendations are required to enable action to be taken to assist those people concerned where possible.

G.J. Reid.

Assistant District Commissioner.

TUESDAY, 4TH MARCH, 1969.

Had a meeting with Omdara people. Took details of names and listened to their various problems in the Minj area. Settled a marriage dispute, which was brought up by the Omdara people.

WEDNESDAY, 5TH MARCH, 1969.

Continued to listen to Omdara people's worries about what they left in the Minj area - not a good one. Dealt with a few more price payments which was brought up by Omdara people. Discussed matters concerning the Omdara - Kua - Oldale area with Omdara and Kua Committee.

THURSDAY, 6TH MARCH, 1969.

Took names of Omdara people who returned from the Minj area and activities which they engaged in while there. Arbitrated several disputes concerning pigs. People to the rest house for a talk tonight.

FRIDAY, 7TH MARCH, 1969.

General discussion with Omdara - Kua - Oldale people who returned from Minj. Arranged for Gumine vehicle to take patrol personnel back to Gumine tomorrow. Gave talks on political education.

(4)

DIARY

THURSDAY, 27TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Packed patrol gear during the morning. Discussed matters concerning the patrol with Mr. Reid, Assistant District Commissioner. Left Gumine station at 3.00p.m. per vehicle. Travelled to Omkalai to pick up interpreter Kia and then proceeded to Omdara - road was slippery owing to heavy rain which had fallen. Arrived Omdara vicinity at 4.50p.m. Unloaded gear and proceeded to Omdara rest house on foot. Vehicle returned to Gumine. Met village people and set up the rest house.

FRIDAY, 28TH FEBRUARY, 1969.

Two hours of this morning taken up settling disputes concerning pigs and bride price payments. When Kua and Oldale people arrived at Omdara, had a general discussion with them concerning their sudden return from the Minj area - started to take notes concerning how they went to the Minj area in the first instance. Councillors to rest house tonight for a talk.

SATERDAY, 1ST MARCH, 1969.

Heavy rain fell during most of the day. Interviewed individuals and family groups who returned from Minj. Settled a dispute concerning a pig exchange.

SUNDAY, 2ND MARCH, 1969.

Abserved at Omdara.

MONDAY, 3RD MARCH, 1969.

When rain eased at 9.00a.m., began general discussions with Kua people concerning their stay in the Minj area. Took the names of those who returned and details of activities which they engaged in during their 5 years away.

TUESDAY, 4TH MARCH, 1969.

Had a meeting with Oldale people who returned from Minj. Took details of names and listened to what various people did while in the Minj area. Settled a marriage dispute, which was brought up to be dealt with.

WEDNESDAY, 5TH MARCH, 1969.

Continued to listen to Oldale peoples' worries about what they left in the Minj area - notes taken. Dealt with a Kua bride price payment which was brought to my attention. Discussed matters concerning the Oldale - Kua - Omdara area with Councillors and Committee.

THURSDAY, 6TH MARCH, 1969.

Took names of Omdara people who returned from the Minj area and activities which they engaged in while there. Arbitrated several disputes concerning pigs. People to the rest house for a talk tonight.

FRIDAY, 7TH MARCH, 1969.

General discussion with Omdara - Kua - Oldale people who returned from Minj. Arranged for Gumine vehicle to take patrol personnel back to Gumine tomorrow. Gave talks on political education.

(3)

SATURDAY, 8TH MARCH, 1969.

Arbitrated three minor disputes. Packed patrol gear.
When vehicle arrived returned to Gumine station. This ended the
patrol.

All the sites of the patrol were visited. The patrol
started on the 17th March. The patrol was successful.
The patrol covers all aspects of the area.

(2)

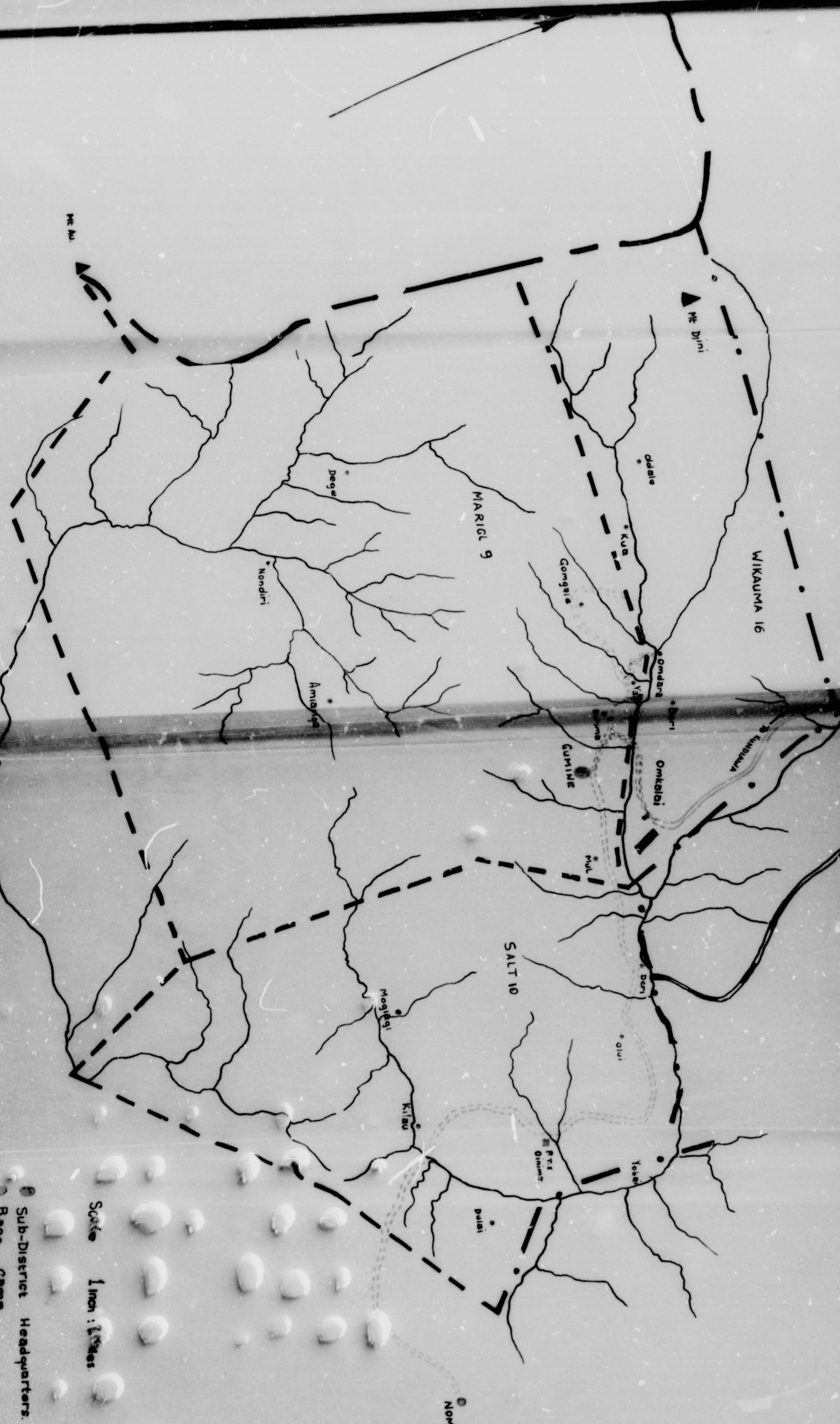
Introduction

The need for this patrol was brought about by the return of a large number of Gumine people from the Minj area of the Western Highlands District. Aims of the patrol are set out in the enclosed patrol instructions.

General Comments

All the aims of the patrol were dealt with. My Confidential letter dated the 14th March, 1969 to the District Commissioner, Kundiawa covers all aspects of the subject matter.

N.H. Walters
N.H. Walters,
District Officer



Mt Au

Mt Dini

WIKAUWA 16

MARIGI 9

SALT 10

Nondiri

Amiang

Ondara

Gongala

Kua

Omkoloi

GUMINE

Pul

Duri

Magidgi

Kilau

Yohel

Pts Omim

Dulai

NOMANE

Scale 1 inch = 10 miles

Sub-District Headquarters

Base Camp

Rest House

Patrol Route

1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CHIMBU Report No. 10 of 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by M. J. DEASY A.D.O.

Area Patrolled (LOWER) MARIGL CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives GICIL PRES. WEMIN AURE, 1 INTERPRETER, 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 14/4/1969 to 28/4/1969

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NOV/1967

CURRENT Medical JUNE/1969

Map Reference CHIMBU DISTRICT MAP (1" = 2 mls)

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION, L.G. SURVEY, AREA STUDY AND PROGRESS REPORT

KILAU-GOMGALE LOOP ROAD.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

M. J. Deasy

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

67-18-46

21st August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIANA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 10.68-69.

Your reference 67-3-3 of 6th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Area Study
by Mr. M.J. Deasy, Assistant District Officer, to part
of the MARIGL Census Division.

Mr. Deasy has reported clearly and effectively.
He is to be commended on a good piece of work.

Please forward Appendix B (111) in due course.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary

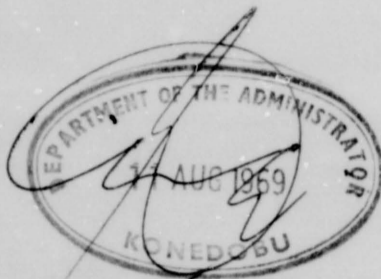
Department of the Administrator.

cc: The Secretary,
661 of the Administrator,
Mr. M.J. Deasy,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE, Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis
on the advantages of national unity.

67-3-3

JAF:cd



67.18.46
(Signature)
District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIAMA.

6th August, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
GUMINE

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 10/68-69

I have for acknowledgement Gumine Patrol Report No. 10/68-69 submitted by Mr. M.J. Deasy, covering the lower Marigl area of the Marigl Census Division.

Appendix B (iii) has been extracted and returned to you for corrections as indicated and discussed with you during your recent visit. As soon as the corrected copies of the proposed amendments to the Gumine Council constitution are returned, they will be forwarded to the Director with my recommendations.

Mr. Deasy has carried out a thorough patrol and established good contact.

(Signature)
(L.J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

↙
c.c. The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE,
Chimbu District.

16th June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
HERIYAMA

GUMINE PATROL REPORT No. 10-1968/69

Attached please find the above report submitted by Mr. M. J. Deasy, Assistant District Officer. The report covers an area study of the lower Marigl Census Division, it has been submitted prior to the completion of the overall Census patrol of the Marigl and Wikauma areas, to enable the proposed Council extension to be implemented as early as possible.

My comments on the report are as follows:-

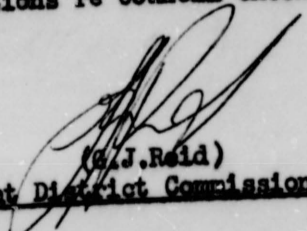
Mr. Deasy has submitted a very detailed and interesting report on the area. The proposed Ward breakup is ~~recommended~~ recommended along the lines mentioned in the report.

The construction of the proposed loop road from Gogale to Kilau is now receiving priority on the Sub-District road programme. An Officer is at present in the field at Paume to help the people with the construction of the Gogale/Dege section. The Officer -in-Charge, Nomane, has made a number of visits to the Mogiagi area to advise the people on construction and he has now completed the survey of the route from Kilau to Mogiagi and work is progressing at a reasonable rate. It is hoped that both sections will be completed within the next three months.

The report is submitted together with Instructions for the Amendment of the constitution of the Gumine Local Government Council. The Council passed a Resolution recommending the amendment of the constitution to include the Lower Marigl Villages on 25th February, 1969.

Claims for camping allowances will be submitted at the conclusion of the complete census patrol.

Forwarded for your information and recommendations re Council extension, please.


(R. J. Reid)
Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL REPORT

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE GUMINE

25

MONDAY 14TH.

1230 : Patrol mounted at Gumine, by vehicle to KILAU.
1445 : Arrived KILAU.
1600 : Gumine L.G.C. President Col. Vasin Auro Auro
patrol. Dismissed with 20 villagers.

DISTRICT OF CHIMBU
SUB-DISTRICT OF GUMINE
REPORT NO. 10 of 1968/69
PATROL CONDUCTED BY M.J. DEASY A.D.O.
AREA PATROLLED (LOWER) MARIGL CENSUS DIV.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY EUROPEANS NIL
INDIGENES 1 Interpreter
1 Member R.P.N.G.C.

TUESDAY 15TH.

DURATION OF PATROL : 14th April '69-28th April '69
NUMBER OF DAYS : 15 days
LAST D.D.A. PATROL : November 1967
LAST P.H.D. PATROL : Current Patrol June 1969

WEDNESDAY 16TH.

MAP REFERENCE :
OBJECTS OF PATROL : (a) Census Revision
..... (b) L.G. Survey
..... (c) Progress Report on
Kilau-Gomgale loop road.

THURSDAY 17TH.

0900 : Census nted by heavy rain.
1000 : Census commenced.
1300 : Census temporarily abandoned due heavy rain.
1400 : Minor matters settled by arbitration.
1500 : Area Study and L.G. Survey.
1830 : Survey completed.
OVERNIGHT AMIA.

FRIDAY 18TH.

0800 : Completion of Census prevented by heavy rain.
1000 : Census recommenced.
1300 : Census completed.
1400 : Additional information for L.G. Survey obtained
through discussions with village officials.
1730 : Convention of Local Court.
OVERNIGHT AMIA.

(i)

PATROL DAIRY

APRIL 1969

(24)

MONDAY 14TH.

- 1230 : Patrol mounted ex Gumine, by vehicle to KILAU.
- 1445 : Arrived KILAU.
- 1600 : Gumine L.G.C. President Ccl. Wemin Aure joins patrol. Discussuins with assembled villagers.

OVERNIGHT KILAU.

TUESDAY 15TH.

- 0800 : Patrol's movement to MOGIAGI prevented by rain.
- 1000 : Departed KILAU on foot for MOGIAGI.
- 1200 : Arrived MOGIAGI, heavy rain.
- 1330 : Mr. Ninkama Bomai M.H.A. joins patrol.
- 1430 : Political discussions with village people.

OVERNIGHT MOGIAGI.

WEDNESDAY 16TH.

- 0800 : Patrol's departure for KALUWERI prevented by rain.
- 1000 : Departed MOGIAGI on foot for KALUWERI.
- 1400 : Group discussions with village people, L.G. Survey and Area Study.
- 1700 : Survey completed, arbitrary matters settled.

OVERNIGHT KALUWERI.

THURSDAY 17TH.

- 0800 : Census Revision KALUWERI.
- 1230 : Census Completed.
- 1330 : Further minor arbitrary matters settled.
- 1530 : Departed KALUWERI on foot for AMIA.
- 1700 : Arrived AMIA.

OVERNIGHT AMIA.

FRIDAY 18TH:

- 0800 : Census revision prevented by heavy rain.
- 1000 : Census commenced.
- 1300 : Census ~~completed~~ abandoned due heavy rain.
- 1400 : Minor matters settled by arbitration.
- 1500 : Area Study and L.G. Survey.
- 1830 : Survey completed.

OVERNIGHT AMIA.

SATURDAY 19TH.

- 0800 : Completion of Census prevented by heavy rain.
- 1000 : Census recommenced.
- 1200 : Census completed.
- 1400 : Additional information for L.G. Survey obtained through discussions with village officials.
- 1730 : Convention of Local Court.

OVERNIGHT AMIA.

(ii)

PATROL DIARY - APRIL 1969.

(73)

SUNDAY 20TH.

0900 : Further discussion with villagers, M.H.A., and Council President re- proposed Ward boundaries for AMIA.

1200 : Remainder of day OBSERVED AMIA.
M.H.A. returns MUL Village.

OVERNIGHT AMIA.

MONDAY 21ST.

0700 : Patrol departs AMIA for NONDRI.

0900 : Arrival NONDRI.

1000 : Explanatory talks to assembled villagers on the aims of the patrol.

1030 : Commenced Census Revision.

1300 : Census interrupted by rain.

1530 : Census abandoned due heavy rain.

OVERNIGHT NONDRI.

TUESDAY 22ND.

0830 : Census re-commenced.

1230 : Completion of Census.

1400 : L.G. Survey and Area Study, settling of minor matters by arbitration.

1800 : Survey and Area Study completed.

OVERNIGHT NONDRI.

WEDNESDAY 23RD.

0830 : Patrol departs NONDRI for ELMAGALE on foot.

1350 : Arrival ELMAGALE after particularly difficult walk over ill-formed native tracks.

1500 : Heavy rain prevents census taking, general discussions with village officials, arbitrary matters.

OVERNIGHT ELMAGALE.

THURSDAY 24TH.

0830 : General discussions with assembled villagers, council and political education talks.

1000 : Census taking.

1330 : Completion of Census.

1430 : L.G. Survey and Area Study.

1800 : Census statistics.

OVERNIGHT ELMAGALE.

FRIDAY 25TH.

0800 : Departed ELMAGALE on foot for DEGE.

1030 : Arrival at DEGE. Loop road inspection.

1100 : Explanatory talks to assembled villager on significance of ANZAC DAY. Carriers paid off with additional bonus tobacco issue.

1115 : General discussions with assembled villagers, political education and council promotion.

1300 : Remainder of day observed as Public Holiday.

OVERNIGHT DEGE.

SATURDAY 26TH.

- 0630 : Commencement of Census Revision.
- 1600 : Census Completed.

OVERNIGHT DEGE.

SUNDAY 27TH :

- 1200 : L.G. Survey and Area Study.
- 1600 : Survey and Area Study completed.

OVERNIGHT DEGE.

MONDAY 28TH.

- 0800 : Departed DEGE on foot for GOMGALE.
Appraisal of work completed on PAUME - MARIGL
Ridge section of Loop Road.
- 1300 : Arrived GOMGALE.
- 1600 : Departed GOMGALE by vehicle for GUMINE.
- 1645 : Arrived GUMINE reported to A.D.C.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

AREA STUDY AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT SURVEY.

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) The area under study comprises that southern sector of the Marigl Census Division which was re-restricted in 1956 and which could be considered completely under-developed except for a vehicular road which is under construction at the northern extremity of the sector linking the villages of Dege and Gomagale. The area is accessible only by foot from (a) Elias via Moglaji in the south-east where it borders on the proposed Beit-Nosane Council division, and (b), from Gomagale in the north where it borders on the existing boundary division of the Gumine Local Government Council. Both Elias and Gomagale are accessible from the Gumine Sub-District Headquarters by vehicular road with the former being some 2½ hours drive and 19 miles distant and the latter being 1 hour and 9 miles distant. By comparison, Gumine is 52 miles and 3 hours drive from the District Headquarters at Addis Ababa.

The area is mountainous and is covered by dense timber stands with steep ridges being separated by deep water courses giving rise to the area's rugged and inaccessible appearance.

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

(21)

The patrol was mounted in accord with your written instructions of the 13th April 1969 for the purposes of

- (a) Census Revision of the Marigl and Wikauma Census Divisions.
- (b) The completion of a Local Government Survey of that Southern portion of the Marigl Census Division which is viewed as a logical extension of the Gumine Local Government Council area, and
- (c) To report on the progress of the new loop road between Kilau and Gomgale.

This report which is primarily concerned with instructions (b) and (c) is submitted prior to the completion of the full patrol to enable the Administrator's Council to give consideration to sanctioning the proposed Council extensions before the close of the current financial year. A full report covering all matters raised in your original instruction will be submitted on the completion of the current patrol.

AREA STUDY AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT SURVEY.

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) The area under study comprises that southern sector of the Marigl Census Division which was de-restricted in 1956 and which could be considered completely under-developed except for a vehicular road which is under construction at the northern extremity of the sector linking the villages of Dege and Gomgale. The area is accessible only by foot from (a) Kilau via Mogiagi in the south-east where it borders on the proposed Salt-Nomane Council division, and (b), from Gomgale in the north where it borders on the existing boundary division of the Gumine Local Government Council. Both Kilau and Gomgale are accessible from the Gumine Sub-District Headquarters by vehicular road with the former being some 2½ hours drive and 19 miles distant and the latter being ¼ hour and 9 miles distant. By comparison, Gumine is 32 miles and 3 hours drive from the District Headquarters at Kundiawa.

The area is mountainous and is covered by dense timber stands with steep ridges being separated by deep water courses giving rise to the areas rugged and inaccessible appearance.

20

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

The area covers some 60 square miles and it supports a population of 2406 persons - 1969 Census Revision - with the bulk of the population living in the southern and northern extremities of the survey region. The central sector is virtually uninhabited, giving rise to heavily timbered waste and vacant land.

The figures tabulated, hereunder, are an extract from the Village Population Register and give the current census figures for the region:

<u>Rest House</u>	<u>Census Unit</u>	<u>Population</u>	<u>Total.</u>
Kaluweri	1. Kumaikane No. 2	92	
	2. Kun No. 2.	137	<u>229</u>
Amia (Kone)	1. Are	132	
	2. Bire	128	
	3. Waime	161	<u>421</u>
Amia (Morukul)	1. Goriku	124	
	2. Yoba	149	<u>273</u>
Nondri	1. Banima	60	
	2. Ganimai'ia	23	
	3. Gorokurame	52	
	4. Marime	74	
	5. Omungalu	117	
	6. Toma	85	
	7. Waibilge	94	<u>505</u>
Elmagale	1. Ginggaulum	28	
	2. Kerilku	66	
	3. Kuruku	118	<u>212</u>
Dege	1. Dunggualum	284	
	2. Kumaikane No. 2.	171	
	3. Umbianggauma No. 2.	121	<u>576</u>

Total Population 'Lower' Marigl Census Division: 2406

The above also represents the proposed Ward break-up as will be explained more fully in an appendix to this Study.

The neo-natal mortality rate for the Lower Marigl is 4.34 per 100 live births. The natural increase figure for the entire Census Division is 2.76 per 100 population.

(b) There are no internal vehicular road links between villages and subsequently all communication between the village groups and the Sub-District Headquarters is conducted on foot along poorly constructed bridle paths. (19)

The task of providing the area with a permanent road linking up with the Gomgale-Gumine Road in the north and the Gumine-Nomane Road in the south is underway with the village people in these sectors of the region working with a willing spirit. However, as the population is small and the proposed route has not been surveyed, results, to date, particularly in the southern sector, have not been all that satisfactory. A more detailed report on this proposed road-link appears as an appendix to this Study.

(c) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a) There are three major social groups in the area under study. These are Golum, Siakaliku and Mian which are divided into a further 9 clans and 20 sub-clans. The groups are patrilineal and patrilocal with the clans being generally exogamous.

(b) The operational or functional social unit is the extended family.

(c) The languages spoken in the region follow a set pattern based on the social groupings:

<u>Social Group</u>	<u>Language.</u>
Golum	Golum
Siakaliku	Siakaliku
Mian	Piasera

Social groupings are not, however, mono-lingual and are in fact bi-lingual and more generally tri-lingual.

(d) This region is the natural extension of the present Council established inside the Gumine Sub-District as three of the four primary social groups which comprise the Council are fragmented in this 'Lower' Marigl Census Division. These are Golum, Sia(kaliku) and Mian(Toma & Demogu) social groups. The major groups were actively hostile to each other prior to the Administration influence being extended into the area now comprising the four Highland Districts. A policy of fraternisation and mutual co-operation has been adopted by the village groups over the years and there is now an all out attempt on the part of these people to ensure that the accelerated development in the remainder of the Sub-District, is not achieved at the expense of the general advancement of this otherwise economic and social back-water.

(e) The social groups in this region retain their traditional loyalties to their parent groups inside the Gumine and Karimui areas. The people have particularly strong ties with the Bomei (Karimui) groups and wife giving and receiving, trading and migrations are a common feature between individual villages and their social groups both inside and outside the immediate area under study.

(D) LEADERSHIP

There are no over-all influential leaders who command respect through-out the area though each clan has its own powerful leader who has invariably acquired this position of authority either by hereditary, as the son of a powerful leader, or through his own past successes in inter-tribal fighting. The Administration has capitalized on such leader's acquired status within a clan by appointing him either a Luluai or a Tultul and so further enhancing his position inside his own particular village group. This method of appointment has met with considerable success as the majority of Luluais and Tultuls in the region can quite justifiably stand on their good records of maintaining the peace and reporting unlawful acts, in their respective villages.

(b) Brief personal details of the various village leaders appears as an Appendix to this Study.

(c) Potential leaders, with the exception of Kia Kobita of Dege, are not in evidence in the villages visited by the patrol. Kia, aged 29, is the D.D.A. Interpreter at the Sub-District Office, Gumine and he has a record of loyal service with the Administration dating back to 1961. He is the son of a now deceased village leader of the Kumaikane No.2. sub-clan of Dege and he has acquired his position of authority both through hereditary and his official position with the Administration. Kia is known to be interested in representing the Dege people in the Council and he appears to have the solid support of both the villagers in his own line and the remaining groups that are expected to constitute the Dege Ward in the Council. Kia is well known throughout the entire area under survey and it is likely that should he be successful at any forthcoming poll, he will become the acknowledged spokesman for the Lower Marigl communities.

Overall the traditional pattern of leadership in this region has been retained and there is no indication that the system is changing to any significant degree.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE.

Over a period of generations a system of land tenure advocating individual ownership has evolved from a basically traditional communal ownership pattern. During his life time a land owner will divide his holdings amongst his sons and on his death his remaining holding will revert to his eldest son. In the event that he has no male heirs the title to his land reverts to the extended family, usually a brother.

(b) There are no individuals who hold land on lease from the Administration or the Crown in this region.

(c) Cash cropping is undertaken in the area though strictly on an individual basis. There are no instances of communally owned crops though communal efforts are encouraged in clearing ground both for subsistence and cash crops. Work however, is undertaken on a reciprocal labour basis and there is no obligation on the part of the owner of the ground to pay workers in either cash or kind for their labour. It is never the less common for the owner of the ground to give a 'thanksgiving' party for those who laboured on his behalf in preparing the ground for planting.

Group or communal plantings are discouraged for fear of disputes.

(F) LITERACY

There are neither Administration nor recognized Mission schools in the area though the Roman Catholic and Lutheran Missions undertake Pidgin English and Bible Classes for young children. More detailed information appears, hereunder:

Village	Denomination	No. of Catechists	Students.		Total
			M.	F.	
Kalaweri	R.C.	2	27	26	53
Amia (i)	R.C.	1	10	4	14
(ii)	R.C.	1	13	16	29
(iii)	Lutheran	1		4	20
Nondri	R.C.	1	18	6	24
Elmagale	R.C.	2	12	8	20
Dege (i)	R.C.	2	24	16	40
(ii)	R.C.	1	18	6	24
TOTALS:		11	138	86	224

The Lutheran Mission at Amia also instructs children in the Kote language. The Seven Day Adventist Mission has established a small instructional centre at Dege though it has few adherents due to teachings which prohibit the consumption of pork on religious grounds.

The brighter students are selected from the Catechist Classes and are eligible to attend their respective 'T' School at either Dirima (R.C.) or Okcalai (Lutheran). Students from the Lutheran classes are also eligible to attend the Nomane School. A smaller number of students also gain entrance to the Administration Primary 'T' Schools at Gumine and Yani in the Marigl Census Division. Appended, hereunder, is a list of children who are attending 'T' School classes at educational institutions inside the Gumine Administrative area.

<u>Home Village</u>	<u>Student</u>	<u>School</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Class</u>
Amia	Morua-Wau (m)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. III
Dege	Morua-Bomei (f)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. II
	Kobi-Kia (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Std. I
	Kobta-Kia (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Std. II
	Keba-Kia (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Prep.
	Simai-Gerai (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Std. II
	Apa-Mori (m)	P.T.S.	Yani	Std. I
	Kabi-Sini (m)	P.T.S.	Yani	Std. I
	Aina-Kume (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Std. IV
Almagale	Keme-Bomai (m)	P.T.S.	Gumine	Std. I
Nondri	Maa-Iure (m)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. I
	Kale Kauba (m)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. IV
	Wemin-Koma (f)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. II
	Ioba-Wemin (m)	R.C.	Dirima	Std. I

(b) In the region there are 82 persons who can speak Pidgin English. There are, however, no known persons literate in English resident in the area.

(c) There is only one person from the area being surveyed who is known to have passed a higher education Certificate Examination. He is Kia Mau of Amia who gained his Form 4 Certificate through the Lutheran Mission College at Kainantu. He is presently employed at the College as an educationalist.

(d) The undernamed students are absent from their home area and are attending High Schools at the stipulated Territory centres:

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Student</u>	<u>School</u>	<u>Centre</u>	<u>Class.</u>
Amia	Dondon-Kobo (m)	Lutheran	Madang	Std. IV
	Dingi-Kapa (m)	Lutheran	Kerowagi	Form I
	Ioba-Alua (m)	Lutheran	Kerowagi	Form I
	Kia-Mau (m)	Lutheran	Kainantu	Form IV
	Kope-Kia (m)	Admin.	Kainantu	Form I

(15)

(e) Social groups in the region show a marked preference for the southern national newspaper 'The Australian', over competitive State or Territory newspapers. The merits of the respective papers are not, however, adjudged on their journalistic styles, as the people are illiterate, but rather on their adaptability for use with locally cured and 'twist' tobaccos.

(f) There are four radio receivers in the area one of which belongs to the Aid Post Orderly at Amia and the remainder are owned by trade-store owners at Nondri and Dege.

(g) STANDARD OF LIVING

Houses are constructed in the traditional manner with long rectangular mens' houses and the smaller round houses being provided for the women. A man irrespective of the number of women he marries is expected to provide a house for each wife. The young girls stay in their mother's house from birth until their marriage, while the boys only remain with their mother whilst they are feeding at the breast. This method of feeding is usually terminated when the male children attain the age of five years and they then vacate the mother's house to join their father and other male relations in the 'long' houses.

Sanitation is primitive with latrines, if they exist at all, being rarely used and it is also common to have domestic pigs and fowls living in the womens' houses.

The young men have long accepted the European mode of dress with shirt and trousers whilst the majority of the village elders have retained their traditional dress form of belt, genital cloth and taked, the latter being a cluster of spirally arranged ^{leaves} of the 'taetsia fruticosa' species of tropical plant worn in the back of the belt to cover the exposed buttocks. The women appear to prefer a compromise between the two styles with European cloth being employed in deference to the traditional native weave.

European artifacts, particularly in the form of domestic ware and work tools are in high demand and they have all but replaced traditional artifacts in these two fields.

(b) The traditional subsistence crops are grown in the region and are supplemented to some degree by additional edible leaves and plants common to the Highland Districts. Corn, beans, cucumbers and onions have all been introduced into the area and are eaten in season. The predominately starch and vegetable diet is enriched with animal portein from wild game and pigeons which abound in the vast uninhabited regions of mountain forests. All game, it

is interesting to note, is either trapped with vine nets or is hunted with the traditional bow and arrow and spear, shot-guns are non-existent and are only known by repute.

Small trade-stores at Amia, Nondri, Elmagale and Dege add to the staple diet of the people with a marked preference being shown for tinned fish, sugar, rice, salt and sweet biscuits. Money, naturally, is the qualifying factor in trade store purchases in this economically repressed area.

(c) There are no playing fields or sports organizations in the area being surveyed though young boys who have been to Gumine and indentured labourers who have been repatriated from the coast have some knowledge of the rudiments of soccer.

(H) MISSIONS

The Roman Catholic Mission has stationed catechists in the five principal villages where Rest Houses have been erected and the Lutheran Mission is represented at Amia. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission also operates out of Dege. There is no noticeable conflict between the adherents of the particular denominations and it would appear that the actual location of the Mission to the principal population centres, rather than actual teachings, is the major factor which determines the religious group which a person wishes to identify himself.

(b) Additional to their Bible and Pidgin English Classes for children (refer Section F. - paragraph 'a') the Missions also conduct adult catechist classes for persons wishing to prepare themselves for the baptismal rites of the Church of their choice. There are presently 335 adults attending such classes in the area under survey.

(c) The attitude of the people generally to the Missions is one of acceptance with the Catholic Mission at Dirima, due to its size and general staff situation, having a distinct advantage over the Lutheran Missions, operating out of Omkalai and Nomane. The Catholic Fathers also appear to patrol the area more regularly than the Lutheran Pastors and are therefore considered closer to the people on religious matters.

(I) NON-INDIGENES

Non-indigenes are not resident in the area and there are no commercial activities being undertaken by non-indigenes in the area under survey.

(13)

(J.) COMMUNICATIONS**(a) Roads:**

The area is devoid of vehicular roads at the time of writing though a loop road from Kilau to Gomgale, a distance of some 24-28 miles, depending on the route chosen, will open up the entire region to general development, initially, through the introduction of new cash crops and later, through the possible introduction of commercial ventures in the area.

For further information refer Section A. paragraph (a).

(b) Sea:

Not applicable.

(c) Air:

The area under survey is not serviced directly by any air-strip and both the rugged terrain and lack of development, generally, precludes serious consideration being given to the construction of an air-strip in this region at any future date.

The category 'Y' airstrip at Onkalai some 14 miles distance by road from the Gomgale (Marigl) Ridge serves the area for medical emergencies etc.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

The only indigenes from this region known to have found employment, other than labouring, outside their home area are:

1. Kia Kobita of Dege - D.D.A. Interpreter at Gumine.
2. Keme Kamin of Amia - Kundiawa Coffee Society Clerk.
3. Bangga Bal of Nondri - Stock Worker D.A.S.F. Minj.
4. Bangga Kare of Nondri - Domestic Servant, Port Moresby.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

This region could be considered a political back-water when compared with the remainder of the Marigl, the Wikauma and that portion of the Salt Causus Divisions which comprise the Gumine Local Government Council Area. A number of officials from each village have visited the Council Headquarters at Dirima and have observed Council Meetings, though for the majority of the people, L.G. Councils are considered solely as an additional administrative arm of the Government emitting from the Sub-District Office at Gumine. Discussions with villagers revealed that the terms 'Kiaps' and 'Councils' are synonymous. Such concepts are not really surprising as the inhabitants from this region have had no previous dealings with Councils and they rarely have any contact with the Local Government Councillors from the adjoining Council area.

(12)

The area is pro-Administration though an understanding of politics outside the immediate village environment is negligible. The current Member of the Gumine Open Electorate, Mr. Ninkame Bomai, up until the movement of the patrol into the region, had not previously visited the villages in his capacity as the peoples' representative in the House of Assembly; and even on this occasion he could only afford the time to visit two of the five Rest Houses. The remaining villages it was noted expressed their indignation, to the patrol, over the Member's failure to adhere to his original patrol programme. The patrol, however, made the most of the opportunity and, after apologising for the Member's conspicuous absence, explained to the assembled villagers the functions of the House of Assembly and the onerous duties that Members of the House were expected to perform both in and outside their respective electorates.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

The wealth of the people vests in a money economy based on

(i) Bride Price exchange, (ii) Coffee Cash Cropping and (iii) Sale of pigs, marsupials and the plumage of the Bird of Paradise and lesser vertebrates.

(i) Bride Price Exchange: This remains as the basis of the Lower Marigl economy. The average Bride-Price payment made within the region is approximately \$250.00 in both cash and kind. When kind comprises part of the payment the undermentioned cash conversion scale is employed:

<u>Item.</u>	<u>Cash Equivalent.</u>
Red Tailed B.O.P.	\$10.00
Black Tailed B.O.P.	\$10.00 \$10.00 - \$20.00
Cassowary	\$40.00 - \$70.00
Pigs	\$4.00 - \$40.00 - \$80.00
Opossum	\$10.00 - \$20.00
Tree Kangaroo	\$20.00 - \$30.00
Kiena	\$5.00 - \$10.00 (declining)

The majority of the money and kind received in bride price payments circulates freely throughout the area, remaining fairly stable, as the transactions involving the sale and purchase of brides are complimentary to each other.

Because of the shortage of girls of marriageable age in the region a careful check on girls marrying out to other villages is maintained and in the event that a reciprocal bride is not forthcoming, the following system is adopted. The principal leaders of the aggrieved clan report to the village

(11)

elders of the recipient clan and negotiate the purchases of an exchange bride to off-set the earlier entry on the debit side of their Village Marriage Register. Marriage exchanges are thus conducted on a clan rather than an extended family or individual basis.

(ii) Sale of Pigs etc. : The sale of livestock (pigs), marsupials and the plumage of vertebrates in the preceding twelve months netted for the owners \$1350.00 from the five Rest House areas.

(iii) Coffee cash-cropping. See paragraph (b) hereunder.

(b) The planting of coffee as a cash-crop is an important supplement to the native economy and the following figures reveal the intensity of coffee cultivation in the region:

Rest House.	No. of Growers	Bearing Trees	Non Bearing	New Trees	Total
Kaluveri	10	750	324	40	1104
Amia	59	2630	2845	350	5825
Nondri	46	1265	3258	1426	5949
Elmagale	50	1453	3170	730	5353
Dege	84	3381	6131	1908	11420
	249	9479	15728	3444	28651

The figures shown above represent a 10% increase in plantings on the 1967/68 statistics as are available from the D.A.S.F. Office at Gumine.

(b) & (c) There are no accurate records retained by growers giving the amount of coffee sold or the amount of money earned during a season. The approximate total earnings for the area through coffee sale is estimated at \$2753.00 with due allowance being made for an average mature tree production of 1½ - 2 lbs with a spoilage rate of 20%. Calculation using such low production figures is essential as such compensatory factors as poor planting techniques, irregular and haphazard pruning, poor general maintenance of gardens, damage to crops by marsupials and the likelihood of ripening coffee being allowed to rot on the trees must be taken into consideration. This latter reflection is not entirely unjustified as the dried coffee must be walked many miles along poor bush tracks from the production area to the marketing centre, and, the fluctuating coffee prices often dull the enthusiasm of even the more ardent producers to harvest their crops.

Production and cash sale figures as stated would net the average grower in this region \$11.00 per annum which would not seem unreasonable.

(10)

(d) Market gardening is not carried out on a large scale in the area due to its comparative inaccessibility and its distance from the existing marketing centre at Gumine.

(e) There is virtually no demand for labour within the entire Sub-District and, subsequently, the area under survey is no exception. The primary source of extraneous cash earnings is through the Highland Labour Scheme. There are currently 60 adult males absent from the area and of these 48 are employed as indentured labourers either in the Highlands Districts or on the Coast. It is estimated that 16 labourers would be repatriated to their home village each year bringing with them 80% of \$736.00 of their total deferred wages.

(f) There are no Co-operatives functioning in the area under survey. The coffee producers are aware of the existence of the Kundiawa Coffee Society which operates in the Council area though they have a poor understanding of its function other than that of a marketing outlet for coffee. Growers from this region market their coffee through the Society, though in an indirect manner, usually under the auspices of relations who are both resident inside the Council area and members of the Society. There are no producers from the lower Marigl who hold share capital in the Society.

(g) There are no entrepreneurs active in the area under survey.

(h) There are relatively few Savings Bank Accounts in the area as the majority of people prefer to have all their available money close at hand, either on their person or secreted away in some cache either inside or near the womens' houses. Enquiry, however, did reveal that five persons possessed Commonwealth Bank Pass-books with an average credit balance of \$16.00.

(i) The area under survey has not been taxed previously.

(j) The average per capita income figure is calculated from the information reported above and again tabulated, hereunder:

Sale of pigs, marsupials and plumage	:	\$1850.00
Sale of Coffee	:	\$2753.00
Wages earned through labour (HLS)	:	\$ 736.00
Bank Accounts (CSB)	:	\$ 80.00
		<hr/>
TOTAL		\$5419.00

This total figure then gives an adult male per capita income of \$6.63 which can only be considered as an conservative estimate in light of the

(9)

particularly high payments negotiated on the occasion of bride purchases.

(k) Marketing facilities available to the village groups under survey are particularly limited as all produce must be carried out of the area on foot. This position will improve, however, when the vehicular road presently under construction between Kilau and Gomgale is completed.

(M) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) The rugged nature of the region provides little prospect for the increased plantings of permanent tree crops without seriously limiting the acreage presently under subsistence crops.

(b) Market gardening could be increased but it is not practical at this time as both road communications are poor and the markets are not available to provide an outlet for additional produce.

(c) Wage earnings within the region could not be increased as there are no entrepreneurs operating in the area and there is subsequently no call for labour. The only real alternative is the Highlands Labour Scheme.

(d) New cash crops and activities which could promote and accelerate development in the region are passion-fruit cultivation, which would not necessarily have to encroach on land now reserved for subsistence crops, and the establishing of a number of small pit-saw operations. The latter activity has particular promise as the area is generally well timbered and except for normal domestic requirements the timber stands have remained virtually untouched. The inaccessibility of the region to date has been the singular limiting factor in promoting the commercial use of timber in these valleys.

(e) During the course of the patrol the village people showed considerable interest in the possible introduction of passion-fruit plantings on a commercial scale in the region. To date, the passionfruit vine has been considered mainly as an adornment for houses and of little commercial value. Persons interested in establishing passionfruit gardens were advised to report to the Agricultural Extension Officer at Gumine to obtain seedlings and for instruction in correct planting, crop maintenance, harvesting and marketing procedures. Flip charts explaining these important points, unfortunately, were not available from the D.A.S.F. office at Gumine prior to the patrol's movement into the lower Marigl Census Division.

(ii) The area is generally considered too low for pyrethrum plantings and the introduction of the crop is being neither encouraged nor promoted by Agricultural Extension Officers operating from Gumine.

(iii) The villagers in these five Rest House Areas are keenly interested in a commercial venture centred around the extensive timber stands that have reached maturity throughout the region. Initially it would be possible for sawyers to commence pit-saw operations and with the advent of a vehicular road penetrating into the region either the Missions, or, perhaps, the Council could be interested in establishing a permanent mill. A sound market certainly exists, at this juncture, both locally and on the Government station for the supply of good quality commercial timber. It is to be admitted, however, that there is no indication that any organization in the Sub-District is interested in establishing a permanent mill in the lower Marigl in the immediate future.

The village groups in this lower Marigl Census Division realise only too well that the development of their area has been severely hindered in the past by both the lack of a good communications system, namely a sound vehicular road, and the small acreage of arable land available for permanent tree crops. The communications problem will eventually be overcome with the construction of the Kilau-Gomgale loop road though this in itself will not automatically raise the living standards of these otherwise economically retarded communities. Both passionfruit cultivation and the development of commercial timber operations remain the only avenues open to these people to improve their otherwise subsistence economy. The villagers are acutely aware of the economic problems their own natural environment has imposed upon them and they appear willing to accept the additional labours involved in establishing new and recommended commercial activities in the region. Their interests, naturally, are self centred.

(0) ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

All village groups in the area are unanimously in favour of coming under the direct influence of the Gumine Local Government Council. It is noted that the proposed extension of the existing Council boundaries has been widely discussed since 1966 with drawbacks to the regions earlier inclusion in the Gumine Council being based solely on economic grounds and Sub-District Office staff commitments. Such considerations are no longer valid for advocating the continued exclusion of this region from the Gumine Council's sphere of influence as - such ties as the Kilau-Gomgale road, which will service this region, is

(a) the Council has shown itself to be an economically sound unit capable of supporting and promoting development in an area such as the lower Marigl which has undeniable cultural, social and linguistic ties

with the social groups that constitute the Gumine Council, and

(b) the Sub-District staff position is at a satisfactory level enabling the designated Council Adviser to spend far more time with the Council than has previously been possible.

Discussion with the village people during the survey revealed that the primary reasons for their desire to see the region come under Council influence were based both on economic and social grounds. Economically because it was felt that the presence of the Council would tend to accelerate internal development, and, socially because the people were concerned that the lower Marigl was destined to become the sole region, within the Gumine Administrative area, not to come under Council influence. The villagers were made acutely aware of this possibility on the realisation that a local government survey had recently been completed in the Salt and Nomane Census Divisions with the view of establishing the Salt-Nomane Council later in the year.

Council tax rates were naturally a keen point of discussion during the course of meetings called at all Rest Houses. The village people realised they would be under an obligation to pay tax on joining the Gumine Council though they indicated that they would be appreciative of special consideration being given to their inclusion at a reduced level of taxation. This request was considered quite valid as the Gumine Council has only recently approved its first tax increases since its proclamation in September 1965. The new tax rates for the 1969/70 financial year are \$4.00 for adult males and 40 cents for adult females and marked increases of 100% on the inaugural tax rates of \$2.00 and 20 cents levied in 1965/66.

(P) CONCLUSION

The village groups in the area surveyed are most noticeably pro-council and it is recommended that this region be included in the Gumine Local Government Council on a six ward basis as is proposed in the Gumine Council's amended Proclamation which appears as an appendix to this report.

It is further recommended that the lower Marigl communities gain admittance to the Council at a reduced tax rate of \$2.00 for adult males and 20 cents for adult females, and, that this reduced level of taxation be retained until such time as the Kilau-Gomgale road, which will service this region, is completed.

M.J. Deasy

 M.J. DEASY.
 Assistant District Officer.

(6)

LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>REST HOUSE</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>Sub-Clan or Clan</u>	<u>Notes.</u>
KALUWERI	L/L Bere - Wemin	Kumaikane No. 2.	Avg. Pidgin.
	T/T Kuni - Geril	Kun No. 2.	Average.
AMIA	L/L Bal - Dengauln	Gorigu	Good, no P/E
	T/T Yobe - Gori	Niki	Good, no P/E
	T/T Kone - -	Are	Avg.
	T/T Yoba Dingi	Waisime	Avg.
	T/T Awi - Sirua	Bere	Avg.
	T/T Mango - Nime	Wiame	Avg.
MUNDRI	L/L Bal - Bangga	Biakane	Good.
	T/T Maima - Uvule	Omunggalu	Avg.
	T/T Kobita Boge	Marime	Avg.
	T/T Keme - Kome	Tobaku	Avg.
	T/T Wai - Toba	Waiku	Avg.
	T/T Oho - Kamani	Ganimai'ai	Avg.
Elmagale	L/L Aiwa Miriba	Kuruku	Good.
	t/T Marime - Keril	Kerilku	Avg.
	T/T Ia - Konigi	Ginggauln	Avg.
DEGE	L/L Nulai Aba	Kumaikane	Good.
	T/T Kobi Galamai	Umbiangauma	Avg.
	T/T Gul Wile	Dunguggauln	Avg.
	T/T Garime Wema	Kumankane	Avg.

The majority of the village officials are in the middle aged to ~~that~~ elderly age bracket and their influence only extends to clans and sub-clans within their respective village groups.

For possible future leaders refer to Leadership Section in body of the full Report.

Appendix "B(i)"

PROPOSED WARDS FOR GUMINE L.G.C. EXTENSION FOR (LOWER) MARIGL CENSUS DIVISION.

PROPOSED WARD NAME	REST HOUSE	SOCIAL GROUP	CLAN NAME	SUB- CLANS	SUB-CLAN POPULATION	WARD POPULATION.
KALUWERI	KALUWERI	GOLIN	NERAKU	KUMAIKANE No.2: KUN No. 2	92 137	229
KONE	AMIA	SIAKALAKU	NIGI	ARE BIRE WAIME	132 128 161	421
MORUKUL	AMIA	SIAKALAKU	GORI	GORIKU YOBA	128 149	274
NONDRI	NONDRI	SIAKAKU	KWIKANE BIAKANE MIANTOMAKU	OMUNGGALU MARIME BANIMA GOREKURAME TOMA WAIBILGE GANIMAI'IA	117 74 60 52 85 94 23	505
ELMAGALE	ELMAGALE	MIAN	DIMAKU	KERILKU KURUKU GINGGAULN	66 118 28	212
DEGE	DEGE	GOLIN	AINAKU NIGIGAULIN	KUMAIKANE No2: UMBIANGGAUMA DUNGGAULUM	171 121 284	576

Appendix "B(i)"

5
17

APPENDIX 'B (ii)'

PROPOSED WARDS OF THE GUMINE L.G.C. EXTENSION FOR THE (LOWER) MARIGL
CENSUS DIVISION.

EXPLANATORY NOTES

The ward boundaries for the proposed Council extensions are based on geographic, social and economic consideration. Three languages are spoken in the area under survey, Golum, Siakalaku and Plasera though the majority of villagers are tri-lingual.

The largest ward is the Nondri Ward with a population of 505 persons, whilst the smallest ward is the Elmagale Ward with a population of 212 persons. The average population figure for all six proposed wards is 401 persons. The only Rest House area requiring a two ward system is Amia where the proposed wards of Kone and Morukul have populations of 421 and 274 persons respectively.

Multiple ward systems were also contemplated for the Nondri (505 persons) and Dege (576 persons) Rest House areas but were considered unnecessary on both social and administrative grounds. The proposed Nondri Ward could not be sub-divided satisfactorily without there being a need to create three distinct and separate wards, each comprising a single clan, with maximum and minimum populations of 197 persons and 117 persons. Similar comments are applicable to a sub-division of the proposed Dege Ward as this ward now comprises a single social group, and further attempts at sub-division would appear to defeat one of the primary objectives for the creation and extension of councils in any region. Namely that Councils should encourage economic development in areas under their influence through the mutual co-operation and communal efforts of individual village groups and not simply by means of a blanket cover of council officials disseminated, with gay abandon, within their boundaries.

Comments reiterated above should be read in conjunction with appendices 'B (i)' and 'B (iii)' of this report.

...satisfactory though unfortunately the same cannot be said for the Marigal section. Work on this latter section has been sporadic and in a number of places it is difficult to determine just where the road track ends and the proposed road begins. It is also unfortunate that the villagers from Marigal

PROGRESS REPORT

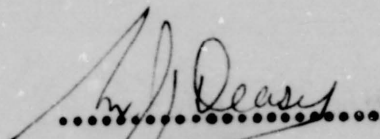
KILAU-GOMGALE LOOP ROAD

Construction of this important road link which will open up the otherwise inaccessible lower portion of the Marigl Census Division, commenced in November, 1968. A comprehensive survey of the proposed route has never been conducted though work in the northern sector from Dege to Gomgale (Marigl Ridge) has been supervised, periodically, by Kia Kobita, D.D.A. Interpreter from Gumine, on weekends when he has not been resident on the Government Station. The near completion of this section has been achieved by a communal effort on the part of the Dege, Elmagale and Yani village groups, with the Dirima people working intermitently on the project for a period of three days. A total of 100 spades and a small number of hammers have been issued from the Sub-District Office to the project and to date, some 6½ miles of road have been completed. This work has been done in five sections, initially, following the Paume River and gradually rising in a step pattern to the Marigl ridge. Unfortunately in a number of sections subsistence gardens have triumphed over the need to align the road in respect of natural contours and it will be necessary for these sections to be re-constructed. The principal section, of approximately three miles, climbing to the Marigl Reidge has been well made though the top most segment, where the road surmounts the Marigl Ridge, will need to be re-aligned. In this instance it was not garden plots that were at fault, but rather an apparent attempt to attain the summit by the shortest and most undesirable route possible. The fault, however, can be readily rectified by simply following natural contours and employing a single switch-back to descent into the valley. The completed surfact is quite sound, though, because of the terrain, the road will be subject to the inevitable slips and slides during the wet season.

Construction work on the Dege-Gomgale Section can be considered satisfactory though unfortunately the same can not be said for the Kilau-Mogiagi section. Work on this latter section has been spasmodic and in a number of places it is difficult to determine just where the foot track ends and the proposed road begins. It is also unfortunate that the villagers from Mogiagi

were not supervised when attempting to construct a switch-back complex from the Mokerima River, directly beneath the village, to the Rest House area. Their efforts have been in vain as it is doubtful if a motor-bike, let alone a fully loaded vehicle, would be able to ascent this steep incline. The people were advised to discontinue their efforts in this direction and rather concentrate their labours on the Kilau side of the river until such time as a route from the Mokerima River to Kaluweri can be surveyed. To date approximately $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile of sound road, in a number of small sections, has been constructed in this sector.

With the exception of approximately 400 yards of road constructed in the vicinity of the Amia Rest House, work on the immediate sections of the proposed road between Mogiagi and Dege has not been undertaken. Further, there seems little point in encouraging the interlying village groups to commence work on their respective sections, until such time as a feasible route is surveyed and pegged.



M.J. DEASY

Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... 11 of 1968-69.....

Subdistrict..... GUMINE.....

District..... CHIMBU.....

Type of Patrol..... SPECIAL.....

Patrol Conducted by..... PETER, B. INGHAM..... C.P.O.....

Area Patrolled..... PAUME AREA.....

(Council and/or.....

Census Division/s.)..... MARIGL CENSUS DIVISION.....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol..... NIL.....

Duration of Patrol—from 10/6/69..... To 21/6/69.....

No. of Days..... ELEVEN.....

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :..... M. J. DEASY.....

Date..... 14-4-69 to 28-4-69..... Duration..... 15 DAYS.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... ~~AREA STUDY~~ ~~CENSUS~~.....

..... ROAD CONSTRUCTION.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... 1428.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

67-18-47

9th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
SIKILIMA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 11/68-69.

Your reference 67-3-3 of 26th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P.B. Ingham, Assistant Patrol Officer, to part MARTEL Casus Division.

I note the progress that has been made on this road link.

Mr. Ingham has reported in a clear and informative manner.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Mr. P.B. Ingham,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
e/- Sub-District Office,
SIKILIMA, Chimbu District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-18-47
(7)

67-3-3

JAF:cd



District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNJIANA.

26th August, 1969.

~~Assistant District Commissioner,~~

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 11 OF 1968/69

Receipt of the above Patrol Report, submitted by Mr. P.B. Ingham, A.P.O., covering a special patrol of the lower Marigi area is acknowledged.

I agree with your comments on the report. Patrol Reports are to be submitted within two weeks of the conclusion of the patrol.

(L.J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

For your information please.

(L.J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,

XXXXXXXXXX
Division
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

7th August, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
KENDIAMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1968/69.

Attached please find the above report submitted by Mr. P. Ingham, G.P.O., covering a special patrol to the lower Marigl area.

From Mr. Ingham's report it appears that construction is proceeding satisfactorily over difficult terrain.

The report shows a pleasing improvement in Mr. Ingham's ability to express himself and also in neatness of work. It is hoped that he can continue this trend in future reports.

For your information, please.

G.S. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.

5

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

6th June 1969.

Mr. Peter B. Ingham
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GUMINE

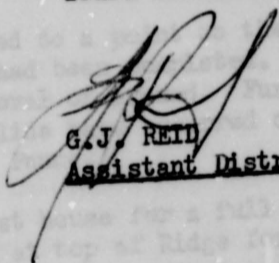
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to depart on patrol on Monday, 9th June 1969, to Paume area of the Marigl Census Division. The objects of the patrol will be as follows:-

- A. The people of Dege have constructed a Rest House at Paume and you will base yourself there for the duration of the patrol.
- B. You will be required to re-mark and advise the people on reconstruction of sections of the road near the top of the Gomgale ridge.
- C. You will remain in the area for 2 weeks at this stage and it is possible that you may return to the area at a later date.
- D. You are requested to arrange with the Councillors of Yani and Dirima to have a number of people from both villages proceed to the area to help with construction.

As you are aware, this road is of considerable importance to the planning of the proposed extension of the Gumine Local Government Council and you are requested to inform the people of the advantages of having the road completed to Dege in time for the elections, due late July.

Yours faithfully,


G.J. REID
Assistant District Commissioner.

Monday 12/6/69
Tuesday 13/6/69
Wednesday 18/6/69
Thursday 19/6/69
Friday 20/6/69
Saturday 21/6/69

1200
1300
1400
1500
1600
1700
1800
1900
2000
2100
2200
2300
2400
2500
2600
2700
2800
2900
3000
3100
3200
3300
3400
3500
3600
3700
3800
3900
4000
4100
4200
4300
4400
4500
4600
4700
4800
4900
5000
5100
5200
5300
5400
5500
5600
5700
5800
5900
6000
6100
6200
6300
6400
6500
6600
6700
6800
6900
7000
7100
7200
7300
7400
7500
7600
7700
7800
7900
8000
8100
8200
8300
8400
8500
8600
8700
8800
8900
9000
9100
9200
9300
9400
9500
9600
9700
9800
9900
10000

PATROL DIARY

(4)

Tuesday 10/6/69 0745-1000 Prepared Patrol equipment.
1200 Departed Gumine by Govt. vehicle.
1330 Arrived Marigl Ridge, obtained carriers.
1445 Arrived Paume Rest House. Talk given to people
Slept Paume.

Wednesday 11/6/69 0800 Arbitration heard
0830 Left Paume Rest House. Supervised construction
of major bridge.
1730 Arrived at Rest House.

Thursday 12/6/69 0830 Left Rest House to supervise the moving of the
bridge supports into place.
1100 Proceeded to another bridge under construction,
 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile further up the road.
1630 Arrived back at Rest House.

Friday 13/6/69 0815 Nails arrived from Gumine and were taken to
both bridges to enable planks to be placed.
1530 Bridges were completed.
1630 Arrived Rest House.

Saturday 14/6/69 0830 Road inspection, noting down suggested improvements.
1200 Arrived Rest House.
Saturday afternoon observed.

Sunday 15/6/69 1100 Suggested improvements discussed with road
Supervisor.
Sunday observed.

Monday 16/6/69 0830 Proceeded to road under construction.
0930 Supervised the removal of ground from one of the
bridge sites and the building up of the road.
1330 Inspection of extension of road, good attendance.
1630 Arrived Paume.

Tuesday 17/6/69 0830 Proceeded to road.
0930 Supervised carrying of stone to assist in the
building up of the road at various sections.
1230 Inspection of two culverts, constructed near the
top of the Ridge.
1600 Arrived at Rest House.

Wednesday 18/6/69 0830 Proceeded to a point on the road where a new
bridge had been completed. Advice was given on
the removal of ground. Further inspection, should
a landslide have occurred on the new section of road
Arrived Paume.
1630

Thursday 19/6/69 0830 Left rest house for a full inspection of road.
1200 Arrived at top of Ridge for expected visit of
Mr. Reid.
1600 Arrived at Rest House.

Friday 20/6/69 0830 Discussions with village officials on next weeks
work.
1300 Patrol gear made ready to move tomorrow morning.

Saturday 21/6/69 0845 Patrol moved from Paume.
1400 Arrived Dirima and joined Mr. Deasy and Mr.
Boloiloi.
1500 Proceeded by car to Gumine.

.....

INTRODUCTION:

In accordance with Patrol Instructions received on the 9th June 1969, I proceeded by car to the top of the Gomgale Ridge, obtained carriers and followed the proposed road to Paume Rest House.

The area is situated 4 miles South West of Gomgale and approximately 12 miles due West from Gumine. The road is being constructed in the Paume Valley of the Marigl Census Division, following natural contours and ascending from the valley floor (5,000 a.s.l.) to the Marigl Ridge (approx 7,200 a.s.l.) a distance of 5 miles.

The top of this ridge commands a good view of the mountainous terrain of the area, showing the many landslips that have occurred and are still occurring along the top of the valley. Also the Ridge area is heavily timbered as compared with the lower parts around the Paume area, being more open, and kunai grass is prominent. Most of this lower area has been cleared for gardens, and the marked difference is noticeable and gives an indication as to the steep gradient of the proposed road.

Climate is rather cold owing to cloud cover over the valley most of the day and the nights are extremely cold.

Subsistence crops, common to the highlands are grown in this region, but concentrated cash crops are not being grown, as the people do not have an outlet for them. The road will rectify this problem and cash crops should be readily available from the area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The construction to date of the work completed of the Gomgale-Paume section of this important loop road, was inspected while walking down to the Paume Rest House from the Marigl Ridge. Recommended improvements and changes were observed and were discussed at a later meeting with the village people.

The work on the road so far, had been completed by the people of the surrounding areas, Dege, Gomgale, Yani and many small hamlets situated in the valley. Dirima people had only assisted in a few days work.

Taking into consideration the fact that the people have undertaken work on this project without outside supervision, work completed to date on the Gomgale-Paume section has been quite satisfactory. An example of this had been shown, where after completing one section of road approximately 300 yards long, the people had considered it dangerous to proceed further, and subsequently bypassed with another section of road.

At a small meeting late in the afternoon of Monday, the people were given a talk on the prospects and opportunities for advancement, a road through this area would give them.

Tuesday the 10th showed 50 people including 20 from Yani accompanied by their Councillor, ready to start in the construction of one of the major bridges up on the top section of the road. Owing to the ground being soft and crumbly, close to the bridge, the road had to be realigned and therefore extra work had to be done to remove a large amount of ground to allow a vehicle to turn. The road on the Southern side was built up 6 feet with large stones topped off with smaller ones, to bring the road up level with the large logs used in construction of the bridge. These logs were cut a considerable distance from the bridge site and took many hours to move into position.

A smaller bridge was under construction approximately 300 yards further up the road. This however, only took a few hours to complete and both bridges were built in 3 days.

Men were sent to the top of the Ridge to build two rather large culverts and these were completed in the first 3 days also.

Sections between these bridges and culverts had to be filled in, the road had to be widened in places and a new bridge had to be constructed before there was any hope of a vehicle being able to come down to the halfway mark of the Ridge-Paume

(2)

section. The third bridge was started and this was completed also in the first week.

An inspection of the road was done over the weekend, and other sections were found to need alteration. This was mentioned to KIA MORE who is the road supervisor, on Sunday afternoon in a discussion, and plans were made for distribution of work over the next week.

It was decided to remove even more ground from the site of the largest bridge as there was a danger of landslides blocking the road at that point. Even though this work was not finished there is only a small section left to remove and should soon be completed.

As previously discussed, the work force was split up on Monday morning to enable extension of the road at different places to begin. Over the next two days, two more culverts were completed and the road was built up in places for support. Work was started on the extension of the road further down the mountain to try to join up with the bottom section close to Paume.

Problems appeared in this new section as the road had to be cut out of a large rock embedded into the side of the mountain. Ground covering this rock, repeatedly slid down its surface onto the road, and had to be removed. This was slow work but over the concluding stages of the week, considerable progress was made. Although only approximately 400 yards of this road was completed, there were only 20 men working on it and taking the terrain into consideration, this was quite satisfactory. The road will have to be widened in places before a vehicle can attempt the last 200 yards of constructed road.

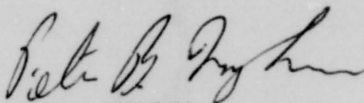
Ridges cut into the road by excess water flowing onto it were filled in and instructions left with the people to build culverts at various places along this section. Large drains were added to assist the section further.

Although not yet finished, the Ridge=Paume section is progressing quite satisfactorily and provided adequate supervision is given, an estimated 2 months will see this section completed.

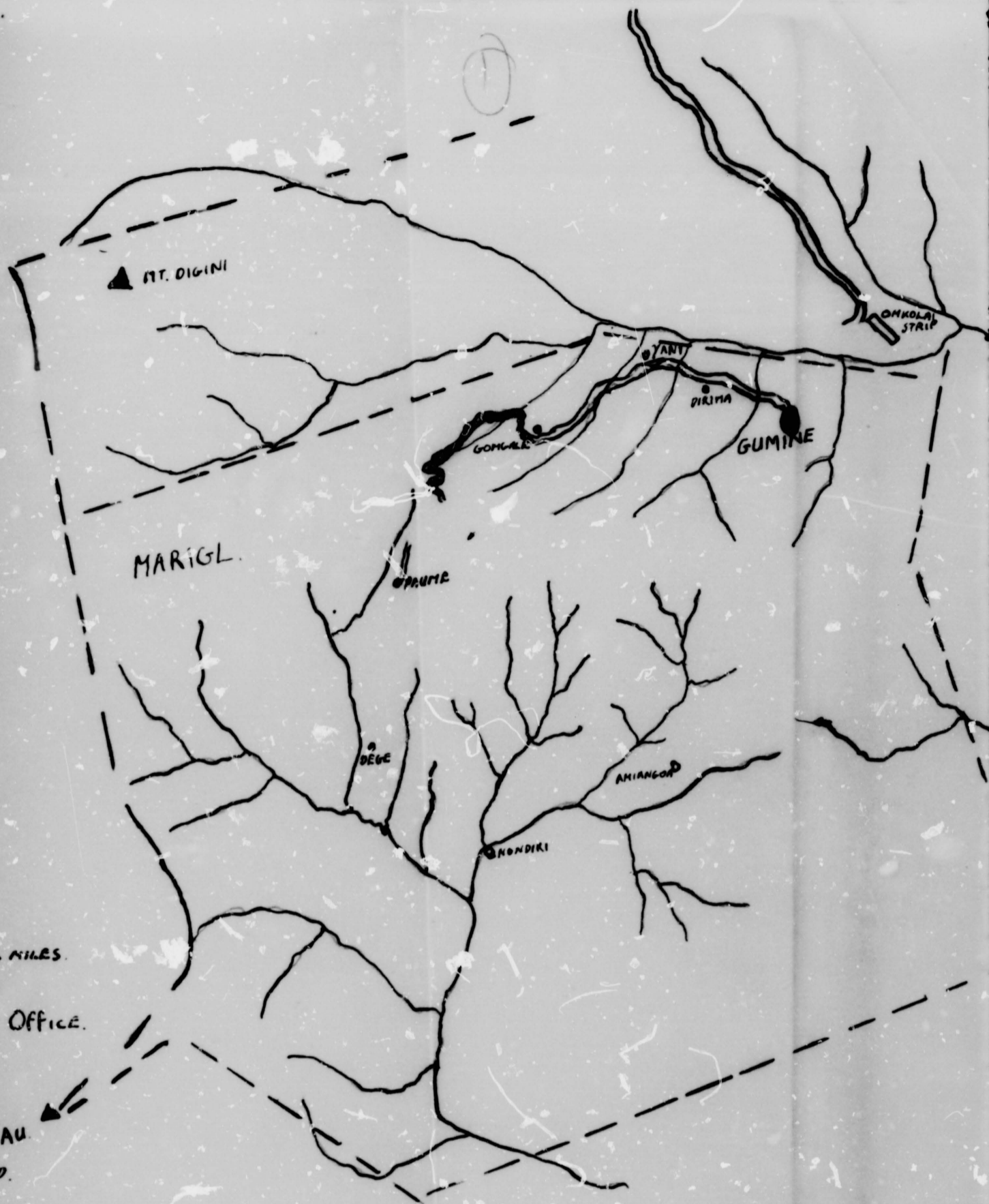
Following the natural contours down the mountain, approximately 2 miles of road has yet to be built, including two large bridges.

The road is now trafficable for 3 miles, the remaining 2 miles to Paume rest house should be complete in 2 months.

Although not inspected, sections of this road have been completed between Paume and Dege.



P.B. INGHAM
CADET PATROL OFFICER.



LINE : 4 MILES.

Sub-District Office.

Post House.

MT. AU

Road Completed.

No. 11. By PETER B. INGMAN

28-5-69

67-18-50



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 12 of 1968/69

Subdistrict GUMINE

District CHIMBU

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS REVISION

Patrol Conducted by M.J. DEASY A.D.O.

Area Patrolled MARIGL AND WIKAUMA CENSUS

(Council and/or DIVISIONS

Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol ONE INTERPRETER

MR. D. BALOILOI P.O. (27 days only) ONE MEMBER R.P.N.G.C. (full patro

MR. P. INGHAM A.P.O. (7 days only) TWO MEMBERS R.P.N.G.C. (PART PATR

Duration of Patrol—from 2/5/69 To 5/7/69

No. of Days 53

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : MR. WILSON ADO- PART WIKAUMA CENSUS DIVISION

Date APRIL/MAY 69 Duration 23 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) ANNUAL CENSUS REVISION, COFFEE SHARE CAPITAL

COLLECTION, POLITICAL EDUCATION GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

Total Population of Area Patrolled 21,701

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

One Shing Olio

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner.

67-18-50

31st October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Chimbu District,
WADIAWA.

PATROL NO. GUMINE 12/68-69.

Your reference 67-3-3 of 16th October, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual
Census and Area Study by Mr. M.J. Deasy, A.D.O., to MARIGL and
WISANMA Census Divisions.

The general situation, apart from the unrest at
MA, OMDARA and OLDALE, appears to be very stable.

This is a good report. The presentation and
content are of a high standard, and Mr. Deasy has provided a sound
analysis of the people and their attitudes.

Please ensure that the Census figures and the
outstanding sections of this report are forwarded as soon as possible.

Mr. M.J. Deasy,
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE, Chimbu District. Department of the Administrator.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary

Please note that political education must be a
continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the
advantages of national unity.

67-3-3

District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIANA.

16th October, 1969.

(29)

Assistant District Commissioner,
GUMINE.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 12/68-69
M.J. DEASY A.D.O.

Thank you for the above report, and your comment 67-1-1 dated 10th September, 1969.

Please instruct Mr. Deasy to submit, as a matter of urgency, the sections on "Attitudes Toward Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services and Facilities" as appendices to this report.

I also await your recommendations relating Census Units to the current Village Directory together with any recommendations for amendments to the current listings.

As a month has passed since you sent in this report, I should by now have received the full Census Revision figures. Please have Mr. Deasy make every effort to complete these as soon as possible.

The Camping Allowance claims which were forwarded with the report are returned for resubmission. Have your Officers consult my 67-1-1 of 13th June on the submission of camping allowance claims, and ensure in future that their claims are in order prior to sending them in with their Reports.

Communications:

I have today sighted an authorisation enabling Mission aircraft to use DIRIMA, but whilst this could be of assistance in emergencies, it will probably not be of much assistance generally.

The Economy of the Area:

Mr. Deasy should be commended for his exhaustive analysis of this aspect, one of the most thorough I have seen since these Area Studies began coming in on a regular basis. The figure varies only a little from that in other areas of the District.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy:

Gumine, more so than other Sub-Districts is fortunate in that coffee plantings there are generally more recent and consequently more productive. The decline in production noticeable in other areas as bearing trees near the end of their economic life should not affect Gumine for some time yet. Improvement in drainage, pruning and general husbandry standards, particularly fertilizing, should maintain and in fact improve current production.

(28)

Situation Report:

Mr. Deasy's searching analysis of the situation particularly in relation to House of Assembly Members, affords interesting reading.

It is good to see Councillors actively supporting Council Rules, particularly those of Hygiene and Sanitation and Pig Trespass, but the Council should be wary of passing too many Rules, as its present record of enforcing a few useful rules will be difficult to maintain should a greater diversity of rules be adopted.

The matter of settlement of the claims of the evicted Gumine people against the Minj people, who forced them out earlier in the year, should continue to be given attention, and I would be interested in hearing the results of efforts to date to obtain settlement of the multitude of compensation cases which the mass exodus has occasioned.

An excellent patrol report of careful work among the people. Please ensure that the Census figures and Appendices requested earlier are forwarded to me as soon as possible so that Headquarters Census Registry can be brought up to date.

L. J. Doohan
(L. J. DOOLAN) &
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONEDCBU.

67-3-3

District Office,
Chimbu District,
KUNDIANA.

16th October, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
GUMINE.

GUMINE PATROL REPORT NO. 12/68-69
M.J. DEASY A.D.O.

Thank you for the above report, and your comment 67-1-1 dated 10th September, 1969.

Please instruct Mr. Deasy to submit, as a matter of urgency, the sections on "Attitudes Toward Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services and Facilities" as appendices to this report.

I also await your recommendations relating Census Units to the current Village Directory together with any recommendations for amendments to the current listings.

As a month has passed since you sent in this report, I should by now have received the full Census Revision figures. Please have Mr. Deasy make every effort to complete these as soon as possible.

The Camping Allowance claims which were forwarded with the report are returned for resubmission. Have your Officers consult my 67-1-1 of 13th June on the submission of camping allowance claims, and ensure in future that their claims are in order prior to sending them in with their Reports.

Communications:

I have today sighted an authorisation enabling Mission aircraft to use DIRIMA, but whilst this could be of assistance in emergencies, it will probably not be of much assistance generally.

The Economy of the Area:

Mr. Deasy should be commended for his exhaustive analysis of this aspect, one of the most thorough I have seen since these Area Studies began coming in on a regular basis. The figure varies only a little from that in other areas of the District.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy:

Gumine, more so than other Sub-Districts is fortunate in that coffee plantings there are generally more recent and consequently more productive. The decline in production noticeable in other areas as bearing trees near the end of their economic life should not affect Gumine for some time yet. Improvement in drainage, pruning and general husbandry standards, particularly fertilizing, should maintain and in fact improve current production.

26

Situation Report:

Mr. Deasy's searching analysis of the situation particularly in relation to House of Assembly Members, affords interesting reading.

It is good to see Councillors actively supporting Council Rules, particularly those of Hygiene and Sanitation and Pig Trespass, but the Council should be wary of passing too many Rules, as its present record of enforcing a few useful rules will be difficult to maintain should a greater diversity of rules be adopted.

The matter of settlement of the claims of the evicted Gumine people against the Minj people, who forced them out earlier in the year, should continue to be given attention, and I would be interested in hearing the results of efforts to date to obtain settlement of the multitude of compensation cases which the mass exodus has occasioned.

An excellent patrol report of careful work among the people. Please ensure that the Census figures and Appendices requested earlier are forwarded to me as soon as possible so that Headquarters Census Registry can be brought up to date.

The statement, that only a minority of about adult males have been extracted to the Highland Labour Scheme is not born out by the actual figures of recruits despatched from this Office. A total of 380 recruits were sent to the two areas since January 1968 and as the returns are for 12 months, a more realistic figure would be 50% of all adult males.

L. J. Doohan
(L. J. DOOLAN)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONE DOBU.

Mr. Deasy has submitted a detailed area study, however it is regrettable that he has not apparently studied the Director's 07-1-1 of 21/3/68 for he has failed to include sections on "Attitudes towards Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services Facilities". These matters have been pointed out to the Officer and it is hoped that all future reports will follow the instructions contained in the Director's circular.

Situation Report - Situation and Health

There have been no records given for the decrease in the birth rate in the Kikuyu Census Division and although this figure appears to be correct it is hard to understand, as in all other areas of the Sub-District, the birth rate continues to increase.

Health

Following the departure of the patrol from the Nya, Gidale area, it has been reported that a number of people have returned to die in the type of bushing in the area. A patrol will be mounted this month to investigate the reports. In the meantime, I feel every effort should be made to finalise the question of compensation.

Conclusion

I agree with Mr. Deasy's comments re compilation of Census Registers, however, every issue requested by Officers of this Department, appear to be slow coming and frustrating at the time, and the end result is surely worth the effort when future patrols will have access and up to date Census Records to work from.

The Report shows that Mr. Deasy has thoroughly familiarised himself with the area and its problems.

The attached census figures are not in the correct form and are only

67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE
Chimbu District.

10th September 1969.

District Commissioner,
Chimbu District.
KUNDIAMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 12 68/69

Attached please find the above mentioned patrol report submitted by Mr. M.J. Deasy A.D.O. Mr. Deasy's reasons for the late submission of the report are sound. My comments on the report are as follows:

Area Study - Population Distribution

The statement, that only a minority of absent adult males have been contracted to the Highland Labour Scheme is not born out by the actual figures of recruits despatched from this Office. A total of 580 recruits have left the two areas since January 1968 and as the contracts are for two years, a more realistic figure would be 50% of all absent workers.

Leadership

Mr. Deasy has not submitted the appendix on Leaders in the area. He has been requested to do so and this will be forwarded as soon as it comes to hand.

Conclusion

Mr. Deasy has submitted a detailed area Study, however it is regrettable that he has not apparently studied the Directors 67-1-0 of 21/3/68 for he has failed to include sections on "Attitude towards Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services facilities". These matters have been pointed out to the Officer and it is hoped that all future reports will follow the instructions contained in the Director's circular.

Situation Report - Education and Health.

There have been no reasons given for the decrease in the birth rate in the Wikauma Census Division and although this figure appears to be correct it is hard to understand, as in all other areas of the Sub-District, the birth rate continues to increase.

Harvest

Following the departure of the patrol from the Kua, Oldale area, it has been reported that a number of people have returned to Minj in the hope of re-settling in the area. A patrol will be mounted this month to investigate the reports. In the meantime, I feel every effort should be made to finalise the question of compensation.

Conclusion

I agree with Mr. Deasy's comments re compilation of Census Registers, however, many tasks undertaken by Officers of this Department, appear to be time consuming and frustrating at the time, but the end result is surely worth the effort when future patrols will have concise and up to date Census Records to work from.

The Report shows that Mr. Deasy has thoroughly familiarised himself with the area and its problems.

The attached Census figures are not in the correct form and are only

24

summary of Census Units. Following the completion of the patrol it has been found that the actual Census books have no relation what so ever to the Village Directory and attempts are now being made to correct figures. Full Census figures will be forwarded as soon as possible.

For your information, please.

[Handwritten Signature]
G. S. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.

G. S. REID,
Assistant District Officer,
[illegible]

Please prepare to depart on a patrol in the Marigat and Wajir Census Divisions on Monday 14th April, 1969. The objects of the patrol will be as follows:-

- (a) A Local Government Survey in the Lower Marigat area is to be carried out with a view to the area being included in the County Local Government Council this year.
- (b) A Census of all Villages in both Census Divisions and compile new Census sheets for all Council Wards.
- (c) Check on progress of the new levy road between Kilis and Gungula.
- (d) Carry out Share Capital Collection for the China Coffee Society. Complete the collections at Gungula. Receipt books and membership cards will be forwarded to you at Gungula.
- (e) At all Rest Houses give talks on Political Education and Council Work.
- (f) As you are aware, the Department of Agriculture is organizing the marketing of mandarin throughout the Sub-District and you will be requested to help with this promotion at all Rest Houses. K.M. 6-1-1 papers, please pursue the relevant correspondence prior to your departure.
- (g) You will be required to submit an Area Study and Situation report in the terms of the Director's Circular 674-2 of 21st June 1968.

As this will be your first patrol in this area, so on your first patrol, at the conclusion of your patrol you will be taking over as Liaison Officer to the Village Council and you should make use of your time in the Council area in getting to know the Council members and Ward Committee members, discussing with them any problems they may have.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

G. S. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.

23

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration
Sub-District Office,
GUMINE

13th April 1969.

Mr. M. Deasy,
Assistant District Officer,
GUMINE.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

Please prepare to depart on a Patrol of the Marigl and Wikauma Census Divisions on Monday 14th April, 1969. The objects of the Patrol will be as follows:-

- (a) A Local Government Survey in the Lower Marigl area is to be carried out with a view to the area being included in the Gumine Local Government Council this year.
- (b) A Census of all Villages in both Census Divisions and compile new Census sheets for all Council Wards.
- (c) Check on progress on the new loop road between Kilau and Gomgale.
- (d) Carry out Share Capital Collection for the Chimbu Coffee Society. Commence the collections at Gomgale. Receipt books and membership cards will be forwarded to you at Gomgale.
- (e) At all Rest Houses give talks on Political Education and Council Work.
- (f) As you are aware, the Department of Agriculture is promoting the planting of passionfruit throughout the Sub-District and you will be required to help with this promotion at all Rest Houses. File 6-1-1 refers, please peruse the relevant correspondence prior to your departure.
- (g) You will be required to submit an Area Study and Situation report in the terms of the Director's circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968.

As this will be your first patrol in this area, do not rush your patrol. At the conclusion of the patrol you will be taking over as Advisor to the Gumine Council and you should make use of your time in the Council area in getting to know the Councillors and Ward Committee members, discussing with them any problems they may have.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

G.J. REID.
Assistant District Commissioner.

THURSDAY 24th

0800 : Final prep

PATROL REPORT

1330 : Depart

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE-GUMINE

1430 : General

DISTRICT OF

CHIMBU

1000

SUB-DISTRICT OF

GUMINE

REPORT NO.

12 of 1968/69

PATROL CONDUCTED BY

M.J. DEASY, A.D.O.

SUND

AREA PATROLLED

MARIGL & WIKAUWA C.D.'s

PERSONS ACCOMPANYING PATROL

MR.D. BALOILOI P.O. Portion of
Patrol only

MR. P. INGHAM A.P.O.

1 INTERPRETER

1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C. & 2 MEMBERS
PART TIME

MONDAY 5th

0800

1730

DURATION OF PATROL

2/5/69 - 31/5/69
10/6/69 - 5/7/69

TUESDAY

NUMBER OF DAYS

53 PATROL DAYS

0800

LAST D.D.A. PATROL

MARCH 1969

1800

LAST P.H.D. PATROL

APRIL/MAY 1969

1630

MAP REFERENCE

CHIMBU

WEIRD

OBJECTS OF PATROL

CENSUS REVISION
COFFEE SHARE CAPITAL COLLECTION
POLITICAL EDUCATION
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION
AREA STUDY & SITUATION REPORT.

0800

Local Court sittings.

1400

Depart GUMINE on foot for KUA

1600

Arrive KUA

THURSDAY 24th

0800

General disc. with villagers

1000

Chimbu Coffee Society.

1030

Census Revision KUA Rest House.

1730

FRIDAY 25th

0800

Census Revision KUA Rest House.

1630

MONDAY 10th

1100

Completion of Census Revision

1230

1400

Arbitrations.

1500

PATROL DIARY.

(21)

MAY 1969.

FRIDAY 2nd.

- 0800 : Final preparations to mount patrol to GOMGALE Village.
1330 : Depart GUMINE by vehicle for GOMGALE Rest House.
1430 : General assembly of Villagers at GOMGALE, Local Courts.
OVERNIGHT GOMGALE REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 3rd

- 1000 : Self and police party witness to compensation payment
by Kua Villagers to Gomgale villagers for tribal fight
killing that occurred in November 1968.
OVERNIGHT GOMGALE RSET HOUSE.

SUNDAY 4th

- Observed Gomgale.
OVERNIGHT GOMGALE REST HOUSE.

MONDAY 5th

- 0800 : Census Taking GOMGALE Village.
1730 : OVERNIGHT GOMGALE REST HOUSE.

TUESDAY 6th

- 0800 : Census Revision Gomgale
1600 :
1630 : Local Court Sittings.
OVERNIGHT GOMGALE REST HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 7th.

- 0800 : Local Court Sittings.
1400 : Depart GOMGALE on foot for KUA.
1600 : Arrive KUA .
OVERNIGHT KUA REST HOUSE.

THURSDAY 8th

- 0800 : General discussions with assembled villagers -
1000 : Chimbu Coffee Society.
1030 : Census Revision KUA Rest House.
1730 : OVERNIGHT KUA REST HOUSE.

FRIDAY 9th

- 0800 : Census Revision Kua Rest House.
1630 : OVERNIGHT KUA REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 10th

- 1100 : Completion of Census Revision
1230 :
1400 : Arbitrations.
1500 : OVERNIGHT KUA REST HOUSE.

(20)

SUNDAY 11th

Observed Kua Village.

OVERNIGHT KUA REST HOUSE.

Monday 12th.

- 0800 : Arbitrations, Local Courts, General Discussions,
Area Study.
- 1330 : Patrol departs KUA on foot for ONDALE Village.
- 1630 : Patrol arrives ONDALE Village.

OVERNIGHT ONDALE REST HOUSE.

TUESDAY 13th

- 0830 : Talks with assembled villagers, Coffee Society,
Political Education etc.,
- 1030 : Conclusion of discussions.
- 1100 : Commence Census Taking, High No. of Migrations/In
ex Minj.
- 1900 : Completion of Census for the day.

OVERNIGHT ONDALE VILLAGE.

WEDNESDAY 14th.

- 0830 : Recommence Census Taking.
- 1830 : Completion of Census Taking for the Day.

OVERNIGHT ONDALE REST HOUSE.

~~THURSDAY 14th~~THURSDAY 15th

- 0830 : Census Taking.
- 1200 :
- 1300 : Local Courts.
- 1400 :
- 1415 : Audit of Tax Collection to date.
- 1630 :

OVERNIGHT ONDALE REST HOUSE.

FRIDAY 16th

- 0830 : Minor assault in village.
- 0845 : Local Courts
- 0945 : Completion of Court Work.
- 1000 : Census Taking.
- 1430 : Completion of Census Taking for the day.
- 1500 : Village Inspection.
- 1700 : Inspection Completed.

OVERNIGHT ONDALE REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 17th

- 1000 : Census Completed.
- 1200 :
- 1300 : General Discussions with Village people, Area Study.
- 1500 :
- 1630 : Patrol departs Ondale on foot for Omdara Village.
- 1800 : Patrol arrives OMDARA Rest House ; pouring rain.

OVERNIGHT OMDARA REST HOUSE.

SUNDAY 18th

Observed OMDARA Rest House.
OVERNIGHT OMDARA REST HOUSE,

MONDAY 19th.

0830 : Discussions with assembled Villagers, Coffee
Society propoganda talks, political education.
1030 : Conclusion of talks.
1045 : Visit by Mr. A.D.C. Reid to Omdara Village,
L.G. & Sub-District development talks.
1145 : Census Taking Omdara Village.
1630 : Conclusion Census Taking for day.
OVERNIGHT OMDARA VILLAGE.

TUESDAY 20th

0830 : Census Taking Completed.
1200 :
1300 : Local Courts.
1700 :
OVERNIGHT OMDARA VILLAGE.

WEDNESDAY 21st

0830 : Local Courts for Omdara, Kua, Ondale, Buli &
1800 : Dirima village people.
OVERNIGHT OMDARA REST HOUSE.

THURSDAY 22nd.

0830 : Local Court Sittings.
1100 : Courts completed.
1200 : Inspection of proposed Government School Site
1600 : between Omdara and Ondale Villages. Portion of
proposed site now settled on by Swiss Evangelical
Brotherhood Mission ex Minj.
1615 : Inspection of alternative School site at bridgehead
1800 : of Gumine-Omdara Road.
OVERNIGHT OMDARA RESTHOUSE.

FRIDAY 23rd.

0800 : Arbitration general village domestic situations.
1300 :
1315 : Depart Omdara on foot for Buli Rest House.
1425 : Arrive Buli Rest House.
1500 : Discussions with assembled villagers, Coffee
Society propoganda, political education.
1600 : Commencement of Census Taking.
1800 : Completion of Census taking for day.
OVERNIGHT BULI REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 24th.

0800 : Completion of Census Taking.
1200 :
1300 : Local Court and arbitrary matters for settlement.
OVERNIGHT BULI REST HOUSE.

(18)

SUNDAY 25th.

Observed Buli Rest House.
OVERNIGHT BULI REST HOUSE.

MONDAY 26th.

0830 : Departed Buli on foot for Omkolai.
1030 : Arrived Omkolai Rest House.
1100 : Discussion with assembled villagers. Political education,
Coffee Society propaganda, local government talks.
1300 : Finance Meeting convened Dirima Council H.Q.
1600 : Self to Gumine Station & report to Mr. A.D.C. Reid.
OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

PATROL TEMPORARILY STOOD DOWN DUE LOCAL GOVT.
DUTIES DIRIMA & COURT DUTIES GUMINE STATION.

JUNE 1969.TUESDAY 10th.

1000 : Patrol re-mounted, MR. P.O. BALOILLOI now accompanying
patrol.
OVERNIGHT TAGALA REST HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 11th.

0800 : Commencement of Census Taking TAGALA Rest House.
1500 : Local Court Tagala.
1730 : Conclusion of work for day.
OVERNIGHT TAGALA REST HOUSE.

THURSDAY 12th.

0800 : Discussion with local villagers, Coffee Share Capital
Collection, political education, Area Study.
0930 : Recommencement Census Taking Tagala,
1700 : Census Completed.
OVERNIGHT TAGALA REST HOUSE.

FRIDAY 13th.

1000 : Patrol walks to MOROMAULE Rest House.
1200 : Arrival Moromaule.
1330 : Commencement Census Taking.
1700 : Census practically completed.
OVERNIGHT MOROMAULE REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 14th.

1000 : Local Court Sittings MOROMAULE, completion of Census.
OVERNIGHT MOROMAULE REST HOUSE.

SUNDAY 15th.

Observed MOROMAULE.
OVERNIGHT MOROMAULE REST HOUSE.

MONDAY 16th.

1000 : Movement by vehicle to YANI Rest House.
1100 : Arrival YANI Rest House. Rest House in poor condition
assembled villagers instructed to rebuild rest house.
1630 : Work on new Rest House completed, Census taking commenced.
OVERNIGHT YANI REST HOUSE.

(17)

TUESDAY 17th.

- 0800 : Discussions with assembled villagers; Coffee Society Propaganda Talks and attempted Share Capital Collection, nil response to the latter.
- 1000 : Continuation of Census taking.
- 1800 : Completion of Census Taking for the day.
OVERNIGHT YANI REST HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 18th

- 0830 : Census Taking Yani Rest House.
- 1800 : Completion of Census for day.
OVERNIGHT YANI REST HOUSE.

THURSDAY 19th

- 0800 : Completion of Census Taking Yani Rest House.
- 1000 :
- 1100 : Local Court Sittings Yani, also Arbitrations.
- 1800 :
OVERNIGHT YANI REST HOUSE.

FRIDAY 20th.

- 0830 : Patrol departs on foot for DIRIMA Rest House.
- 0900 : Patrol arrives DIRIMA Rest House.
- 1000 : Discussions with assembled Villagers ; Coffee Society Propaganda talks and Share Capital Collection - very poor response. Political education.
- 1230 : Commencement Census Taking.
- 1800 : Conclusion Census taking for day.
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 21st.

- 0800 : Census Taking Dirima Rest House.
- 1200 :
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

SUNDAY 22nd.

- Observed DIRIMA Rest House - visit by Mr. Reid, A.D.C., and Mrs. Reid to Rest House.
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

MONDAY 23rd.

- 0800 : Census Taking recommences Dirima.
- 1300 : Self to Council Chambers for Council Finance Meeting.
- 1800 : Self return Dirima Rest House, Mr. Baloiloi taken ill.
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

TUESDAY 24th.

- 0800 : Census Taking Dirima Rest House.
- 0930 : Self to Council Chambers Dirima.
- 1000 : Council Meeting.
- 1800 : Conclusion of Council Meeting.
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 25th

- 0830 : Census Taking Dirima Rest House.. Local Courts.
- 1530 :
OVERNIGHT DIRIMA REST HOUSE.

(16)

THURSDAY 26th.

- 0800 : Census Taking and Local Courts Dirima.
 1000 : Completion of work Dirima Rest House.
 1100 : MR. P.O. Baloiloi takes patrol to Mul Village for construction of new Rest House. Self to station on local government duties.

OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

FRIDAY 27th.

- 1000 : Self to MUL Village to observe construction of new Rest House.
 1100 : Self return to Gumine Station, general administrative matters.

OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

SATURDAY 28th.

- 0830 : Self to MUL Village.
 0930 : Villagers assembly for general discussions on Coffee Society, Share Capital Propaganda Talks. Political Education.
 1000 : Commencement of Census Taking.
 P.M. : Observed MUL Rest House.

OVERNIGHT MUL REST HOUSE.

SUNDAY 29th

Observed MUL Village.

OVERNIGHT MUL REST HOUSE.

MONDAY 30th

- 0800 : Census Taking Mul Village. Visit by local M.H.A.
 1730 : OVERNIGHT MUL REST HOUSE.

JULY 1969. : TUESDAY 1st.

- 0800 :
 1730 : Census Taking MUL Rest House.
 OVERNIGHT MUL REST HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 2nd.

- 0800 : Completion of Census Taking MUL. Self proceeds to GUMINE,
 1100 : MR. P.O. Baloiloi and patrol into GUMINE Late afternoon.
 1330 : Self conduct Political education talks, Coffee Society Share Capital Promotion Talks on football oval for assembled GUMINE Villagers. Council President, Vice President and M.H.A. in attendance.
 1670 : Discussions and work completed for day.
 OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

THURSDAY 3rd.

- 0830 : Commencement Census Taking GUMINE Villagers.
 1700 : Work completed for day.
 OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

FRIDAY : 4th.

- 0830 :
 1700 : Census Taking GUMINE Villagers on station oval.
 OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

15

JULY 1969.

SATURDAY 5TH.

- 0900 : Continuation Census Taking for GUMINE Village.
- 1130 : Census Completed.

OVERNIGHT GUMINE STATION.

ADDENDUM :

PORTION OF PATROL CONDUCTED BY MESSRS. BALOLOI AND INGHAM, ONLY. CENSUS OMKOLAI VILLAGE.

MAY 1969.

TUESDAY 27TH.

- 0815 : Patrol departed Gumine by vehicle for OMKOLAI.
- 0845 : Arrival OMKOLAI
- 1200 : Commenced Census
- 1600 : Census Completed.

OVERNIGHT OMKOLAI RSET HOUSE.

WEDNESDAY 28TH.

- 0830 : Recommence Census Taking OMKOLAI.
- 1400 : Discussions with Village Officials.
- 1700 : Completion of Census Taking for Day.

OVERNIGHT OMKOLAI REST HOUSE.

THURSDAY 29TH.

- 0800 : Recommencement of Census Taking.
- 1000 : Discussions with D.C.A. Airstrip Inspector.
- 1400 : Minor arbitrations.
- 1700 : Minor arbitrations finalised.
- 1800 : Compilation of Census Statistics.

OVERNIGHT OMKOLAI REST HOUSE.

FRIDAY 30TH.

- 0800 : Inspections of approaches to OMKOLAI Airstrip.
- 1000 : Improvements to approaches, rmoval of large trees on approaches.
- 1300 : Compilation of Census Statistics.
- 1830 :

OVERNIGHT OMKOLAI ~~XX~~ REST HOUSE.

SATURDAY 31st.

- 1100 : Patrol departed OMKOLAI by vehicle for GUMINE.
- 1130 : Arrival GUMINE Station, report to Mr. Reid, A.D.C.

.....

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

.....

(A)
INTRODUCTION

The patrol visited the Marigl and Wikauma Census Divisions censusing a population of some 21,701 persons, resident in an area of some 80 square miles and which includes 93% of the area covered by the Gumine Local Government Council. These two Census Divisions contain 29 of the 32 wards which constitute the Council and it was only because of station commitments, due to the close of the fiscal year, that the remaining 3 wards in the Salt Census Division were not visited by the patrol.

2. The area patrolled is serviced by a network of Sub-District roads out of Gumine which is 32 miles and 3 hours drive from the District Headquarters at Kundiawa. The airstrip which services the Sub-District is at Omkalai (Wikauma Census Division) some 7 miles drive from Gumine. It is an category "Y" airstrip and the flight to Kundiawa takes 7 minutes.

3. Gumine Patrol Post was established out of Coroka in 1954 and it was elevated to Sub-District status under the jurisdiction of the District Headquarters Chimbu in 1966.

(B)
POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

The majority of the indigenous population live along the Marigl and Wahgi River valleys with the heaviest population density being centred around Yani and Dirima in the Marigl Census Division.

The neo-natality rate for the two census divisions is 2.24 per 100 live births whilst the natural increase figure for the region is 2.76 per 100 population.

b. The following information relates to the villages which are linked to the Sub-District Headquarters by 4 wheel drive vehicular road.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Census Division</u>	<u>Distance by road from Gumine S.D.O.</u>
Mcromaule	Marigl	11 miles
Tagala	Wikauma	9 "
Omkalai	"	7 "
Yani	Marigl	6 "
Ondara	Wikauma	12 "
Kua	"	- no road
Ondale	"	- no road
Gomgule	"	12 miles
Dirima	Marigl	2½ "
Buli	Wikauma	- no road
Gumine	Marigl	-
Mul	"	2 miles

Within the 2 Census Divisions there are a total of 26 miles of road suitable for 4 wheel drive vehicles. Two wheel drive vehicles have been known to successfully negotiate the 32 miles of road between Kundiawa and Gumine but only when weather and road conditions are extremely favourable - this mode of vehicular travel, however, is not to be recommended.

c. There are presently some 1662 persons absent from the District, of these 1458 are adult males the majority of which are seeking work, either on the Coast or in the remaining Highlands Districts. Only a minority amongst the group have been contracted as indentured labourers under the Highlands Labour Scheme. The remainder of the absentees are either wives absent with their husbands or students attending inter-District schools.

13

(C)
SOCIAL GROUPINGS

- a. There are three primary social groups in the area, these being Colun, Sökakaliku and Mian. These primary groups are further divided into 94 sub-clans which the Administration recognises, for census purposes, as distinct village groups. The primary groups are patrilineal and patrilocal with clans being generally exogamous.
- b. The operational or functional social unit is the extended family.
- c. The languages spoken in the region follow a set pattern based on the social grouping. Each group has its particular language though members of the primary groups are usually tri-lingual.
- d. The primary groups usually co-operate with each other and the best examples of this are the smooth operation of the Gumine Local Government Council and reciprocal bride exchanges between the various groups.
- e. The relationships between the various component social groups and major groups outside but adjacent to the area being surveyed are good as is evidenced by bridge exchanges and reciprocity feasts and traditional payments.

(D)
LEADERSHIP

Leaders whose authority is recognised throughout the two Cehsus Divisions and ultimately throughout the Sub-District include such personages as the Member for the Gumine Open Electorate in the House of Assembly, Mr. Ninkama BOMEI, the Gumine Local Government President, Mr. Wemin AURE and Council Vice President, Mr. Kuman DAI. The latter's leadership status is acquired through hereditary as well as through his association with the Council and the Administration. Both the local Member and the Council President are important men in their own particular social groups though it is generally recognised that their respective spheres of influence have been largely expanded by their official positions in the Sub-District.

- b. Brief personal details of authoritative men in the villages appear as an appendix to this report.
- c. The traditional pattern of leadership is slowly changing in the villages and it may be attributed to the inauguration of the Council in January 1966 and the large numbers of young men who have visited and worked in other parts of the Territory as indentured labourers under the Highlands Labour Scheme. The Council encourages and seeks in its Councillors qualities which were not previously considered paramount for a village leader and the long absences of young men on the Coast tends to cause a breakdown in the traditional patterns of behaviour between the village elders and members of, what is commonly termed, the younger generation.

(E)
LAND TENURE AND USE.

A system of individual land ownership operates throughout the Sub-District with the owner of the ground dividing his holding amongst his male heirs during his lifetime and on his decease, title reverts to his eldest son. In the event there are no male heirs, title to the land reverts to the extended family, usually, a brother.

Women are not permitted to hold land, for when they marry they usually leave their birth place to settle on their husband's ground.

- b. The undermentioned persons or institutions, hold land on lease from the Administration in the two Cehsus Divisions under survey.

(12)

Lessee	Place	Census D.	Purpose
R.C. Mission	Dirima	Marigl	Mission lease
S.D.A. Mission	Yani	"	"
Gumine L.G.C.	Dirima	"	Council H.Q.
Gumine L.G.C.	Yani	"	P.T. School
Gumine L.G.C.	Mul	"	Forestry Nursery
A.J. & J.M. AKINS	Dirima	"	Business Lease
G. Pople	Yani	"	"
Administration	Gumine	"	Sub-District H.Q.
Administration	Omkalai	Wiksuma	D.A.S.F.
Administration	Omkalai	"	Airstrip & Surrounds
Lutheran Mission	Omkalai	"	Mission Lease
S.D.A. Mission	Tagala	"	"

The people in general appear to be in favour of the alienation of native land provided it does not seriously effect land holdings they require themselves for subsistence and economic crops. The village people do not appear to have any knowledge of tenure conversion and do not appear to have given it any thought.

c. Cash cropping is undertaken in the area though strictly on an individual basis. Group or communal plantings are discouraged for fear of disputes.

(F)

LITERACY

The undermentioned schools operate in the area under survey:

Village	Operating Institution	Student Enrolments.						Total.	
		P.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.		
Gumine Station	P.T.S.	42	44	34	30	29	-	21	200
Yani	P.T.S.		111						111
Dirima	R.C. Mission		74	74	66	27	32	28	301
Omkalai	Lutheran Mission	43	39	23		32			137
Yani	S.D.A. Mission		30	27	18				75
		85	298	158	114	88	32	49	823

English is taught in each of the schools, cited above and in addition the demoninational schools also conduct Pidgin English Classes for students prior to their admittance to the lower primary classes.

b. The majority of villagers in the 46 years and over age bracket are illiterate and are only able to converse in their native dialect. It is, however, unusual to find male villagers in the 16-45 years age bracket who are not at least semi-literate in Pidgin English. Enquiry in the villages revealed that 3,426 males had sufficient knowledge of the lingua franca to conduct a reasonable conversation. Less than 120 persons acknowledged being fully literate in Pidgin English and no indigene acknowledged literacy in English. Women interviewed at the time of the census were very non-committal on being literate or semi-literate in any language other than their native tongue.

c. No person currently residing in the two census divisions is known to hold a higher education certificate.

d. There are a total of 57 students currently studying in educational institutions outside the District. The majority are undergoing secondary school studies and there are no students known to be studying at a tertiary level, except for Milindra Galamai of Yani who is known to be studying Law at the University of Papua and New Guinea. A further young man from the area, Mua Milkare of Omkalai, is attending the Administrative College and is undertaking studies to graduate as a Patrol Officer.

e. The village people show no interest in newspapers or periodicals for their literacy value.

The following chart lists the numbers of radios in each village :

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. of Radios.</u>
Mul	9
Gumine	5
Dirima	5
Yani	2
Moromaule	-
Tagala	2
Omkalai	3
Buli	3
Omdara	2
Ondale	5
Kua	-
Gomgale	5
<u>Total</u>	<u>41</u>

(G)

STANDARD OF LIVING

The houses are designed in the traditional manner and are constructed of locally available materials. The men continue to congregate and live in the long rectangular men's houses whilst each married woman is provided with her own small round house. Male children remain with their mother whilst feeding at the breast often up until their 5th birthday, when they are then domiciled with their father and their male relations in the men's house. Daughters remain in their mother's house up until the time of their marriage.

The Local Government Council strictly enforces its village Sanitation and Hygiene Rule and this ensures that each house, where people are domiciled, has an outside toilet of the pit latrine variety. The majority of latrines are used regularly by the young adults and children though the older generation refrain from using such structures if the nature of the country side and an available water course offers them a ready alternative.

Village people in the two Census Divisions show a marked preference for European artifacts of the domestic and gardening variety and as a result it is the exception, rather than the rule, not to find such items as aluminium saucepans, tin plates and spades in the houses.

The younger generation, particularly the man, shows a marked preference for the European style of dress. Young girls up until their marriage show a preference for traditional dress, though on marriage, they invariably acquire the mission style blouse and skirt.

b. Subsistence and introduced crops, common to the Highlands Districts are grown in quantity and constitute the basic diet for villagers in the region under survey. Staple food crops, however, are supplemented to a large degree by trade store purchases, particularly in such lines as tinned fish, rice, sugar, salt and flour.

The diet is predominately starch in content and it is only on the occasion of traditional pig killing ceremonies or Moka feasts, that the village people have the opportunity to enrich their diet with animal protein. The high density of population in these valleys precludes hunting for marsupials and birds as the majority of traditional hunting reserves have been utilised for cash cropping and subsistence gardening.

c. There are no community centres in the area and sports fields are not evident in the villages as the land is required for subsistence gardening.

(H)

MISSIONS

The Roman Catholic, Seven Day Adventist and Luthern Missions operate in the area under survey and they have their headquarters at Dirima, Yani and Omkakai respectively. The Summer Institute of Linguistics also operates out of Mul village and the Swiss Evangelical Brotherhood has established a small catechist station between the villages of Omdara and Ondale.

(10)

There is no apparent conflict or tension in any of the villages on religious matters and it would appear that the siting of a mission station in relation to the major village groups, and not the actual teachings is paramount when a person decides to identify himself with a particular denomination. The Catholic Mission is the major ~~next~~ religious body in the area and it can claim to have the largest following amongst the native people due largely to its large mission staff which enable the two Fathers to spend more time in the field and administer to the spiritual needs of the people.

b. The staff situation at each mission is as follows.

<u>Denomination</u>	<u>Lease</u>	<u>Staff.</u>
Romen Catholic	Dirima	2 Priests 2 Expatriate Teachers 3 Expatriate Lay Missionaries 8 Local Teachers 2 Local Nurses.
Luthern	Omkalai	1 Pastor 4 Local Teachers
S.D.A.	Yani	1 Pastor 3 Local Teachers 1 Local Medical Orderly

All Mission Stations provide Education and Religious Instruction and the Catholic Mission at Dirima also provides Medical Services from the Mission hospital.

c. The Missions are generally well accepted in the area and there is no noticeable animosity between individual denominations which could give rise to conflicts and doubts on the part of the adherents of the various faiths.

(I)

NON-INDIGENES

The only alienated land for expatriate business leases in the area under survey are at Dirima and Yani in the Marigl Census Division. Mr. G. Pople has an business lease at Yani which has been inoperative for the past 3 years due to his absence from the area. The remaining lease was taken out by Mr. Atkins of Kundiawa to establish a general store at Dirima, construction of the building has yet to commence though there has been a slow stock piling of building materials on site over the past six months.

b. The availability of work for local labour on the two expatriate leases would be minimal due to (a) Mr. Pople's apparent lack of interest in his Yani lease and (b) the nature of business venture planned for Mr. Atkins' Dirima lease.

c. Refer a. and b. above.

(J)

COMMUNICATIONS

Internal roads within the two Census Divisions, specifically, and in the Sub-District generally, act as feeder roads for the movement of produce to Kundiawa and the Highlands Highway. Such roads are suitable only for four wheel drive vehicles though it is hoped that within the next five years the Sub-District roads will be upgraded to secondary road standard.

b. Not applicable.

c. The sole commercial air field within the Sub-District is at Omkalai in the Wikauma Census Division. The strip is open to category 'Y' aircraft which severely restricts aircraft loadings both in and out of Omkalai. A further disadvantage of the air-strip is that it is 7 miles and 35 minutes drive from the Sub-District Headquarters at Gumine. Consideration is presently being given to the abandoning of Omkalai as an Administration strip and developing the R.C. Mission strip at Dirima to allow commercial operations. The Dirima strip is only 2½ miles and 12 minutes drive from the station and any such move to develop this strip would be warmly welcomed by Administration personell at Gumine and

(9)

regular visitors to the Station from outside the Sub-District, all of whom in the past have experienced the interminable delays in waiting for either aircraft or vehicles at Omkalai.

(K)
TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

With the exception of indigenous trade store owners in all villages and a small number of unqualified artisans employed on the government station, the area is generally devoid of skilled persons in any of the desired categories.

(L)
STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The people in the two Census Divisions are generally well informed on matters affecting their overall welfare, whether it be at the local level through the Local Government Council or at the District level through the House of Assembly. The village people are becoming more aware of the important roles these two organs of the Government play in their lives and this situation is due primarily to (1) increased patrolling by members of the Sub-District staff with due emphasis being placed on political education, (2) Local Govt. Councillors reporting back to their constituents on activities and matters discussed during the course of council meetings and (3) explanatory talks by the Local Member, Mr. Bomai M.H.A., on the role, Members of the House of Assembly play in the development of their respective Districts.

Relationships between the village people, the Missions and the Administration remain good throughout the Sub-District.

(M)
THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

The plantings of economic trees on a village basis are not available though such statistical information is available on a Census Division basis, i.e.:-

COFFEE PLANTINGS AS AT 30/6/69

<u>CENSUS DIVISION</u>	<u>NON BEARING TREES</u>	<u>BEARING TREES</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>
Marigl	143192	215142	358334
Wikaums	102218	122672	224890
TOTALS	245410	337814	583224

COFFEE PRODUCTION AND NO. OF GROWERS AT 30/6/69.

<u>CENSUS DIVISION</u>	<u>ACRES</u>	<u>PRODUCTION TONS</u>	<u>NO. OF GROWERS.</u>
Marigl	512	162	2282
Wikauma	321	88	1333
TOTALS	833	250	3515

ESTIMATED VALUE OF CROP AT 10c./lb. = \$56,000

(11) PYRETHRUM PLANTINGS AS AT 30/6/69

<u>CENSUS DIVISION</u>	<u>NON PRODUCTIVE</u>	<u>PRODUCTIVE ACRES</u>	<u>TOTAL ACREAGE</u>	<u>TONS</u>	<u>NO. GROWERS.</u>
Marigl	11	26	37	2.6	235
Wikauma	12	23	35	2.2	233
TOTALS	23	49	72	4.8	468

ESTIMATED VALUE OF CROP AT 17c./lb = \$1813.00.

(4)

(iii) PASSIONFRUIT PLANTINGS AS AT 30/6/69.

CENSUS DIVISION	SEEDLINGS DIST. 67/68	SEEDLINGS DIST. 68/69	TOTAL SEEDLINGS	BEARING PLANTS	NO. OF GROWERS.
Marigl and Wikauma combined	10,000	54,352	64,352	30,000	500

The first passionfruit crop is expected to be ready for harvest in September/October of this year and the production figure is expected to be in the vicinity of 150,000lbs having an estimated value of \$3,000 in any one year.

c. Total value of economic tree crops.

Coffee	-	\$56,000
Pyrethrum	-	1,813
Passionfruit	-	3,000
Total		<u>\$60,813</u>

d. Marketing gardening is not carried out on a large scale in the area though subsistence vegetable crops and firewood are sold to the Government Departments at Gumine and net a sizeable return to both producers and suppliers each year. Sales at the close of the 1968/69 fiscal year were:

Government Station, Gumine - \$2645.00

The sales of marsupials, pigs and birds should also be taken into account in any calculations designed to give an average per capita income. Enquiry in all villages revealed that such sales amounted to \$8250 over the 12 month period ending 30/6/69.

e. The total cash earning realised by the sale of labour within the two Census Divisions is calculated as follows.

1. Administration & Council Road Contracts	-	\$6242.00
2. Airstrip Maintenance, Omkalai	-	\$1244.00
3. Casual Labour Govt. Depts., Gumine	-	\$1225.00
4. Carrier Expenses Admin Patrols	-	<u>\$ 850.00</u>
		<u>\$9561.00</u>

Provision should also be made for repatriated workers under the Highlands Labour Scheme and records reveal that 115 men were repatriated to their home villages last financial year, and it is estimated they would return with 80% or \$4320 of their total deferred wages.

f. The only co-operative which functions in the area under survey is the Muniava Coffee Society and this operation is experiencing serious financial difficulties throughout the entire Chimbu District due to:

1. Declining prices on the world market
2. Lack of member support.
3. Poor quality coffee being offered for sale by the producer.

One of the aims of the patrol was to collect share capital for the Society and comment on this aspect of the patrol's activities appears in my confidential report of the 15th July 1969 to the A.D.C., Gumine.

g. There are no outstanding entrepreneurs in the area under survey. Trade store ownership appears the primary aim of the majority of men in this area, and throughout the District, though most operate on poor business lines and the return to the owner is most unsatisfactory.

A survey of indigenous trade stores was conducted at all villages during the course of the patrol in accord with the District Commissioner's directive 25-1-4 of the 3rd June, 1969. Statistical information sheets for all indigenous owned trade stores within the Sub-District were compiled and despatched to the District Commissioner on the 14th August, 1969.

h. Enquiry at all villages revealed the following information on the number of persons who hold G.S.B. passbooks:

(7)

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>NO. C.S.B. DEPOSITORS</u>	<u>BALANCES.</u>
Mil	33	\$1840.
Gamine	25	850.
Dirima	20	1311.
Yani	18	372
Moromaule	4	25.
Tagala	6	77.
Omkaloi	8	65.
Omdara	10	35.
Ondale	8	36.
Kua	10	222.
Gomgale	6	150.
Buli	4	32.
Totals	<u>152</u>	<u>\$5015.</u>

i. Taxpayers are not experiencing any difficulties meeting their tax obligations and this is despite recent increase of 100% on the inaugural tax rates of \$2.00 for males and 20c. for females introduced in 1965/66.

Current tax rates are \$4.00 for adult males and 40 cents for adult females.

j. The average adult male per capita income is calculated as follows:

Total value of Economic Tree Crops	60,813.00
Sale Fresh Food and Firewood	2,645.00
Sale Marsupials, pigs and birds	8,250.00
Sale of Labour, Roads etc.	9,561.00
Deferred Wages H.L.S.	4,320.00
Bank Deposits C.S.B.	5,015.00
	<u>\$90,604.00</u>

Total adult males as per current Village Register Sheets = 7677.

Calculation employing the above figures reveals an average adult male per capita income of \$11.67. This figure would seem quite reasonable for the area bounded by the villages of Gomgale, Kua, Ondale, Omdara and Buli though for the remainder of the villages which are situated either on or in close proximity to the main artery roads, and are recognised as being in the coffee belt, it is far too conservative a figure. An amount in the vicinity of \$35.00 per annum would appear far more realistic a figure for adult males residing in the coffee producing areas.

(N)

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

a. There is insufficient arable land available for the increase plantings of permanent tree crops.

b. The availability of arable land is again the primary consideration. A further factor is that the markets are not available for the increased yields of subsistence garden crops. Except for Government Station needs and to a smaller degree, Mission needs, the majority of which are self supporting, plantings are primarily for home consumption.

c. There are no employers, other than the Administration in the area under study and on the Government Station the demand is for skilled artisans rather than unskilled labour.

d. Passionfruit cash cropping is being promoted extensively in the area both by officers of the Department of Agriculture and field officers of this Department. It is planned to distribute 200,000 seedlings throughout the Sub-District over the next five years to give a yield of 195,000 tons of fruit. Cottages of Goroka offer a guaranteed market for the crop and it is expected that passionfruit growing will be second only to coffee in its importance as an

⑥

economic tree crop in this region, upon the successful completion of the projected planting programme.)

Village cattle projects are being encouraged by Agricultural Officers of the Department though again the availability of land is of primary consideration when establishing such ventures. There are currently four cattle projects in operation in the area under survey supporting a total of 11 head of cattle. The Catholic Mission at Dirima also runs 13 cattle, giving a total of 24 head of cattle in the two Census Divisions.

Commercial timber operations would be feasible in the Gomgale, Kua, Ondale region though for the latter two villages a vehicular road would need to be constructed into the area before logging operations could commence. The Gomgale, Marigl Ridge sector of the Marigl Census Division offers excellent prospects for a venture of this nature as the region is heavily timbered and large commercial stands are in evidence. The Administration or possibly the Council could well give consideration to implementing such a project in this area, in future years, when available timber stands in the mountain range above the Government station are exhausted or become too inaccessible for continued operations by the present Administration sawmill.

e. Villagers on the Marigl Ridge (Gomgale) are keen to see a sawmill established in their area as they realise both the employment opportunities that would be open to them as well as extra income that could be earned through the sale of logs to the Mill.

The remainder of the area, however, is dependant on a cash crop economy and the acreage under economic tree crops is limited by subsistence crop needs.

(0)

ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Except for the Southern sector of the Marigl Census Division, supporting a population of 2406 persons, the entire area under survey comes under the direct influence of the Gumine Local Government Council. A local Government survey was conducted in the Lower Marigl in April of this year and as there is a strong demand on the part of the people resident in this area that they should be included in the Gumine Council, a recommendation to this effect has been sent to the Administrator's Council and it is expected that this region will come under Council influence either late this year or early next year.

The village people in the two Census Divisions are noticeably pro-Council and their representatives on the Council are given every support and encouragement by their constituents.



M.J. DEASY
Assistant District Officer.

SITUATION REPORT.

(5)

GENERAL.

Local Government is widely accepted as an agent of change, particularly in the more unsophisticated areas of the Territory like the New Guinea Highlands, where it is directly responsible for the accelerated developments that have taken place on the sociological, economic and political scene. Naturally such developments are more noticeable in areas that have been under Council influence for many years though it is nonetheless noticeable, to a smaller degree, in this Sub-District where the Gumine Local Government Council commenced operations in January 1966.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENTS.

(a) Local Government : To the majority of the people the Council is viewed as an administrative arm of the Central Government to provide community and social services to the community. There is, however, a marked awareness on the part of (a) the Councillors, (b) potential leaders in the area whose authority is presently confined to their clan or sub-clan and (c) the younger generation, in particular, that either a position on or an association with the Council gives them the opportunity of enlarging their spheres of influence. It further ensures recognition throughout the local government area should they be able to project an image of conscientiousness and concern to the tax-payers, and ultimately the voters, on matters pertaining to the general development of the area. It is also evident that the present day influential leaders realise that an active interest in local government and community affairs leads to recognition by the Administration and they may well be afforded higher honours at either the District or national levels. This point has been well proved in this area by the recent appointment of Councillor and Vice President Kuman Dai as a member of the Papua and New Guinea Tourist Board.

Local Government is generally considered by both the ordinary citizen and men of influence as a training ground for potential District and national political figures as it generally broadens the horizons of most Councillors and helps to overcome the parochial attitudes, so evident, in every day dealings with village leaders.

(b) Local Government Councillors : Councillors in the majority of wards visited by the patrol consider themselves as modern day Luluais and have even adopted quasi-judicial powers for the settlement of disputes and arbitrations in the villages. This is not to say that they do not have some understanding of their true role as Councillors. It is just simply that the majority of these elected representatives feel that their position, and the role they are meant to play, would be made that much easier if their constituents realised that they had legitimate quasi-judicial powers and, further, it would give them an air of absolute authority, for which they crave, in the villages.

Councillor courts are naturally discouraged by both the Council advisers and patrolling field staff, though with a newly elected Council such as in evidence at Gumine, a concentrated course for Councillors on the role they are required to play in the community is essential before too much can be expected from this body. It is intended that the Administrative Adviser should liaise with the Senior Local Government Officer on this matter and plan a Councillors' Course for either later in the year or early next year.

(c) House of Assembly : The House of Assembly and the activities of the Members were widely discussed during the course of the patrol and it is evident, even at this early stage, that a great deal of consideration is being given to the general elections scheduled for 1972. There has been no direct campaigning by intending candidates at this juncture, though it is apparent that Council members will again feature prominently when nominations are being recorded for candidates intent on contesting the Gumine Open Electorate.

(d) House of Assembly Members : The present Member for the Gumine Open Electorate, Mr. Ninkama Bomei, is widely known throughout the area though despite his obvious achievements in promoting internal development within the electorate it is doubtful, should he intend contesting the elections in 1972, that he will be returned to office. Such a result could not be attributed to disinterest on his part towards the electorate or general dissatisfaction on the part of his constituents towards him, but rather on two simple Gumine maxims (a) "that it is unwise for a man to be in a position of authority for too long a period" and (b) "it is wise to try somebody else next time". These two points were brought home time and time again during political discussions and though

(4)

both dictums are contrary to the people's traditional beliefs surrounding leadership and authority. I feel that it is a natural defensive reaction on the part of the predominant social groups, of which there are three in the area covered by the patrol, to ensure that a representative of one particular group should not continually be in a position of authority over the remaining two groups. The people's arguments would perhaps be sound in an electoral system which advocated "first past the post" voting but obviously provision can not be made for such parochialism in a system which employs the preferential distribution of votes; a system, it is interesting to note, of which the voters have no understanding of, whatsoever.

The importance of the Regional Electorate was discussed with the people though it was apparent that very few voters realised that such an electorate even existed and even fewer acknowledged the fact that they knew Mr. Paine to be their regional representative.

(e) Political Education.

As mentioned in the Area Study, there is an increased awareness on the part of the people as to the importance politics plays in deciding, both at the local and national levels, which village or District project receives priority over the many proposals submitted to either the Council or House of Assembly in any one year. This realisation may be attributed to:

1. Increased attention being given by field officers of this Department to political education propaganda during the course of patrols,
2. Local Government Councillors reporting back to the people on discussions at Council meetings, and
3. Discussions by the Member for the Gumine Open Electorate with village groups on the role Members of the House of Assembly play in ensuring the continuance of good government in the Territory.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

(a) General Rural Development.

Economically speaking, the Gumine people are fully dependant on the success and sale of the coffee crop which netted for producers last financial year \$56,000.

(b) Activities of Development Departments.

The Department of Agriculture has an Assistant Rural Development Officer stationed at Gumine whose activities primarily centre around assisting growers with such established tree crops as coffee and pyrethrum and promoting the growing of passionfruit as a cash crop. He is also concerned with the six cattle projects, supporting 15 head, which have been established inside the two census divisions and the distribution of carp to village fish ponds.

The Department also operates a farmer trainee centre at Omkolai, some 7 miles from the Government station, and there are presently nine trainees under instruction at this centre.

(c) Processing and Marketing of Crops.

The Kundiawa Coffee Society is the principal buyer and marketing outlet for coffee from this area, though private buyers from Highlands centres outside the Sub-District also venture into this region. Current prices for parchment coffee are 10c/lb.

Pyrethrum is marketed by the Department of Agriculture and the price currently being paid to producers is 17c/lb.

Cottees Limited of Goroka will provide the marketing outlet for passionfruit when vines planted over the past twelve months reach maturity. The ruling price for the crop is expected to be in the vicinity of 2c/lb.

(d) Village Crop Extension.: The Department of Agriculture, in conjunction with field officers of this Department, are helping to promote an extensive passionfruit planting programme which allows for the distribution of 200,000 seedlings inside five years. It is estimated that plantings on this scale will produce approximately 195,000 lbs of fruit and nett to the growers an amount in the vicinity of \$3,900. Passionfruit production is being promoted as a secondary crop to coffee and it is not expected that individual plantings will exceed 60 vines due to the inherent dangers of crop infestation.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENTS.

(a) Education and Health : Such social services are provided for the community by the specialist Government Departments, the Christian Missions and the Local Government Council. The latter's contribution is in the form of buildings for which the specialist Departments provide personnel and supplies to staff and maintain council sponsored projects.

The overall effect of the community health services provided by the various bodies may be best seen in the statistics compiled from the Village Population Register. In the Marigl Census Division the natural increase rate has risen to 3.04 per 100 population as compared to 2.76 per 100 population when the last census was conducted in December 1967. For the Wikauma Census Division, however, there is a marked decline in the natural increase figures with the current rate being 1.56 per 100 population as against 2.17 per 100 population recorded in the April 1968 Census. The statistical reasons for this decrease vest in a .15 increase in the death rate and a .46 decrease in the birth rate over last years figures.

On the education scene there are currently 823 pupils attending Administration and recognised Mission schools in the area. All students attend primary classes as there are no secondary or technical schools in the Sub-District.

(b) Law and Order : A total of 39 charges involving 101 defendants were heard summarily before the Local Court during the course of the patrol. Of these 14 cases involving 64 defendants were brought before the Court by Local Government Councillors for the contravention of Council Rules, namely the Pig Trespass Rule and the Village Sanitation and Hygiene Rule. The remainder of the cases were heard as civil complaints or misdemeanours with judgements being given solely on the evidence before the Court.

Particular emphasis was stressed in all villages on the need to observe Council Rules and more particularly to obey the instructions of Councillors given under the various Rules. It is noted, however, that the Gumine Council has made very few Rules since its inauguration though it is expected that this trend will be reversed during the current financial year.

Besides Courts 178 arbitrations involving marital disputes, delayed bride price payments, reciprocity pig killings, pigs trespassing into poorly fenced gardens, minor land squabbles and associated matters were discussed and settled during the course of the patrol.

(c) Missions : The Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Seventh Day Adventist and Swiss Evangelical Brotherhood Missions operate in the area visited by the patrol. All Missions with the exception of the Swiss Evangelical Brotherhood, which has established a small catechist station at Omdara, provide educational instruction in the primary grades in addition to religious instruction. The Catholic Mission at Dirima also operates a hospital which caters for maternal cases and provides for the basic medical requirements of residents in close proximity to the Mission station.

There are no apparent personality clashes between the representatives of the various denominations and Mission - indigenous relations are quite good.

(d) Unrest : The centre for unrest in this region remains in the area bounded by the villages of Kua, Oldale and Omdara due principally to the large numbers of people who were forced to vacate their squatter land holdings at Minj and return to their home villages. Since the last Census 338 males and 326 females have migrated into ~~from~~ the Mon (Kua) and Marigl (Oldale and Omdara) valley systems and the majority of these immigrants are from Minj. The antagonism, reported by Mr. A.D.O. Wilson (Gumine Patrol Report No. 9/68-69) during his patrol of the area in May, on the part of the re-settlers towards the Minj people is still most evident. The villagers, being convinced, that the sole reason for their hasty eviction was so that the Minj land holders could covet the Gumine's economic tree and subsistence crops for their own use and profit.

The migrants appear genuinely relieved about the concern that the Administration has shown in their eviction, and except for the occasional need for reassurance from the Sub-District Office staff, they appear quite willing to await an administrative decision on this contentious matter. It is apparent, however, that they feel there are only two avenues open to the Administration to settle this problem amicably, (i) that the evicted growers of economic tree crops and subsistence gardens be compensated in either cash or kind, by the Minj people, for their labours and loss of crops or (ii) they

gain title to the land from which they were evicted..

The majority of the migrants have now returned and settled in their home villages though there still remains a large number of family groups that have not been united. This has been caused by husbands and unmarried male relations initially travelling through to Kua, Oldale and Omdara to build houses and plant gardens. The remainder of the families in this instance have been temporarily domiciled with relations in the Kup, Kerowagi and Kundiawa areas, awaiting for the subsistence gardens to come into production. This comparatively sound decision of seeking permissive residence for wives and families outside the home area has ensured the adequacy of existing subsistence gardens to meet current village demands, and the anticipated food shortage forewarned by Mr. District Officer Walters (Gumine Patrol Report No.3/68-69) has not materialised.

(e) Youth Activities. : Sports are encouraged on the Government and Mission stations both amongst adult and student groups and active volley ball, soccer and rugby league competitions are in evidence in the Sub-District during the appropriate seasons. There are no village sponsored teams entered in the competitions as hamlets are scattered and the scarcity of land precludes areas being made available in villages specifically for recreational purposes.

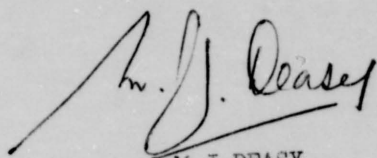
There are no Youth Centres in the area though the Catholic Mission is showing interest in establishing such a centre at Kawaldien (Mul Village) in the near future.

CONCLUSION .

All aims of the patrol were satisfactorily achieved though it was unfortunate that a second officer was not available to accompany both this patrol and my earlier patrol (Gumine Patrol Report No.10/68-69) at the time the respective patrols were mounted. The combined duration of the two patrols was 71 days and it was only on 27 of these days that a second officer joined the patrol. Considering that the primary objectives of the two patrols were the annual census revision and the conducting of a local government survey, a unique opportunity for a junior officer to gain valuable experience in the field has been lost.

Census taking is a time consuming and frustrating chore at the best of times but when the compilation of new census registers, from either non-existent or poorly maintained village books, is undertaken by an officer patrolling solo for the majority of the patrol. The time available for actual physical and personal contact with the people - as stressed by the Secretary of the Department in his address to the District Commissioners at their recent conference - is seriously curtailed.

The delay in the submission of the report is regretted but it proved unavoidable due to my immediate commitments as Administrative Adviser to the Gumine Local Government Council in the preparation of annual reports, returns, financial statements and associated duties.



M.J. DEASY
Assistant District Officer